

# THE PATRICIAN



THE PATRICIAN 2011

# 2011





## FRIENDS OF THE REGIMENT

*Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry salutes the following for their support in the production of **The Patrician**.*

Rosslyn Inn & Suites

Peerless Garments

Mainstreet Equity Corps

Calgary Airport Authority

Town of Redwater

Town of Wainwright

Realtors Association of Edmonton

Guthrie Woods Products Ltd

Spruce Meadows

The Flag Shop

Supply Sergeant

Royal LePage Stalco Realty

AwardsUnlimited

Mayfield Inn and Suites

The Shooting Edge

Cenovus Energy

Wainwright Credit Union

Acclaim Hotel

Bruce MacPherson

National Oilwell Varco

Precision Interdiction

Crosstown Autobody

SA Uniform

Rotary International

Northlands

Drayden Insurance

The Commissionaires

Mississauga Mint Ltd.

# THE PATRICIAN

## VOLUME LXIII

Allied with  
The Rifles (formerly The Royal Green Jackets) and  
The Royal Australian Regiment

Colonel-in-Chief  
The Right Honourable  
Adrienne Clarkson, PC, CC, CMM, COM, CD



Founder and the First Colonel of the Regiment  
Brigadier A. Hamilton Gault, OBE, DSO, ED, CD

Colonel of the Regiment  
Lieutenant General R.R. Crabbe, CMM, MSC, CD (Ret'd)



**ELITE LITHOGRAPHERS CO. LTD.**



# THE PATRICIAN VOLUME LXIII

The Patrician is the Regimental journal of the  
Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry.

An annual journal published at the home station  
and devoted to the interest of all serving and former  
members of the Regiment.

**Editor**

Major H.J.S Mandaher, CD  
Regimental Major

**Assistant Editors**

Captain R.R.J. Dumas, MMM, CD

**Business Development**

Warrant Officer D.G. Shultz, SMV, CD

**Layout Editor**

Corporal J.A. Robb, CD

**This journal is published under the authority of the  
Regimental Executive Committee**

**To order a copy of The Patrician 2011 editions, contact;**

**Regimental Headquarters  
Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry  
PO Box 10500 Station Forces  
Edmonton, Alberta T5J 4J5**



# TABLE OF CONTENTS



Message from the Colonel-in-Chief.....	6
Message from the Colonel of the Regiment.....	7
Message from the Regimental Major.....	8
100th Anniversary Office Update.....	9
Regimental Council.....	10
PPCLI ERE Regional Representatives.....	11
Regimental Headquarters.....	12
Regimental Awards and Achievements.....	13
Honours and Awards.....	14
Promotions.....	16
Retirements.....	17
Benevolent Fund.....	18
Yellow Ribbon Donations.....	19
PPCLI Regimental Fund.....	20
<i>*Tan Tour, featured poem.....</i>	23
Regimental Veterans Care.....	24
PPCLI Museum and Archives.....	26
<i>*Pilar Pallete.....</i>	30
<i>*The Duke and the Princess.....</i>	32
<i>*The Ric-a-dam-doo.....</i>	36
<i>*Colonel James Riley Stone.....</i>	38
<i>*Camp Vernon Legacy.....</i>	42
<i>*Patricia Way in Cyprus.....</i>	46
PPCLI Kit Shop.....	50
PPCLI Medals Shop.....	53

## THE BATTALIONS

The First Battalion.....	54
The Second Battalion.....	66
<i>*Battle Of Kapyong's 60th Anniversary.....</i>	88
The Third Battalion.....	98
The Fourth Battalion, Loyal Edmonton Regiment.....	122

## THE EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED

Afghanistan.....	126
Canadian Special Operations Regiment.....	128
Edmonton.....	132
Suffield.....	134
Kingston.....	136
National Capital Region.....	138
French Grey Battalion.....	140

## THE ASSOCIATION

Association Organization.....	144
Association President's Report.....	145
Student Bursary Report 2011.....	146
Vancouver Branch.....	149
<i>*Casino.....</i>	149
Calgary Branch.....	150
Edmonton Branch.....	157
Wainwright Branch.....	158
Cypress Hills Branch.....	161
Hamilton Memorial Fund.....	162
South West Ontario Branch.....	164
Kingston Branch.....	165
Volunteer Patricia Program.....	166
Ottawa Branch.....	167
Atlantic Branch.....	170
<i>*Association Gifts the Regiment.....</i>	171
<i>*Membership has its Priveledges.....</i>	172
Association Membership Application.....	173
Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund Donation Form.....	175
Sledge Hockey.....	177
WO's & SnrNCO's Club (Retired).....	178
The PPCLI Foundation.....	180

## AFFILIATED CADET ORGANIZATIONS

2483 Victoria, British Columbia.....	182
2551 Edmonton, Alberta.....	184
2554 Calgary, Alberta.....	186
3003 Edgerton, Alberta.....	188
2837 Yellowknife, Northwest Territories.....	190
2701 Winnipeg.....	192
<i>*A Rare Assignment.....</i>	194
<i>*Help For Heroes.....</i>	196
<i>*Lieutenant Colonel Jeffery Williams.....</i>	199
<i>*Lest We Forget.....</i>	200
<i>*The Dedication of HLZ WILSON.....</i>	201
Last Post.....	202



## MESSAGE FROM THE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF

# Colonel-in-Chief

Adrienne Clarkson, PC, CC, CMM, COM, CD

**M**y Dear Patricias, in January 2012, I had the privilege of visiting the Regiment in Afghanistan. I was hosted by Major-General Michael Day and Colonel Peter Dawe and got the opportunity to visit most of our over 400 fellow Patricias deployed at the time. I was able to go to five camps under an unusual snow covering in Kabul, which added to the sense of adventure. Our regiment, in the tradition of excellence, continues to conduct operations with remarkable professionalism and great élan, in a harsh environment and under difficult circumstances. The morale of our soldiers and officers remains very high and their Regimental pride is obvious. I owe them and their families my eternal gratitude for their service to Canada and the Regiment. By the time they read this message, they will have returned from their post-deployment leave and start preparations to help the next wave of Patricias for deployment.

Those not deployed were busy with domestic operations, training, small unit exchanges, and celebrating major historic milestones. In May, a majority of the Patricias in 1 CMBG deployed to Winnipeg to fight the floods as part of Op LUSTRE. To mark the 60th Anniversary of the Battle of Kapyong, the Second Battalion sent a contingent to Korea and hosted ceremonies in Shilo, MB. In Edmonton, the Third Battalion supported the annual reunion conducted by the 1 Can Para and First SSF Associations.

Behind the scenes throughout all this were the trainers, administrators, and countless volunteers, without whom the machine does not function. Patricias in schools and training centres, from Wainwright to Gaagetown, continued to produce excellent soldiers and leaders. The staff at Regimental Headquarters, unit rear parties, and Association members and volunteers across the country comforted our families and looked after the needs of our veterans. Your quiet professionalism and compassion lift the spirit of all those you touch

and exemplify the true value of the Regimental Family

during challenging times. I am delighted I had the opportunity to visit so many of you throughout the year. I



am looking forward to opportunities that may present for similar visitation in 2012

I am extremely proud to be your Colonel-in-Chief and so very grateful to share in your personal and professional endeavours.

Yours faithfully,

Adrienne Clarkson



# Colonel of the Regiment

Lieutenant-General R.R. Crabbe, CMM, MSC, CD (Ret'd)

**2011** was another year of firsts for the Regiment as Third Battalion deployed to Afghanistan as part of Operation Attention, the Canadian Contribution to the Training Mission – Afghanistan (CCTM-A). 3 PPCLI was the first Canadian unit to deploy on this mission after combat operations ended in the Kandahar region. The role for Canadian troops switched to providing assistance to the Afghan government to develop effective Afghan security forces. All members of the Battalion and other Patricias have performed magnificently under trying circumstances.

In February, I attended the infantry officer's graduation at the Combat Training Centre and welcomed twelve new officers to the Regiment. In March, I attended the 3 PPCLI change of command parade as Col Dawe handed over command to Maj Barry prior to his deployment to Afghanistan as Deputy Commander CCTM-A. One of the highlights for me this year was a visit to Suffield in April to see all three battalions training for the Afghan mission. Despite the very challenging and difficult conditions, the esprit among all three Battalions was very high and the training was first class.

In April, I attended the 60th Anniversary celebrations of Kapyong with 2 PPCLI in Shilo. Despite a late Manitoba snow storm and the untimely accidental death of three soldiers, the ceremonies were outstanding as several Kapyong and Korean veterans participated alongside the soldiers of 2nd Battalion in a very professional tribute to a regimentally significant battle. In May the Colonel in Chief and I attended the Association AGM in Wainwright and were both delighted with the efforts and contributions that the Association continues to make to the regimental family. I was very pleased to visit the PPCLI cadet corps in Vegreville where over 30 cadets paraded for their annual inspection.

In June I attended the 2 PPCLI change of command between LCol Schreiber and LCol Wright. In August the Colonel in Chief and I visited First Battalion and attended the annual French Gray Ball in Edmonton. In October, I visited 2 PPCLI during a defensive exercise as the unit was getting back to conventional warfare training. The 2nd Battalion's Xmas dinner and traditional 'at home' were other highlights in December just prior to the soldiers proceeding on some well-deserved leave.

Several Guard and Regimental Executive meetings were held to finalize the plan for the 100th Anniversary in 2014-15. The plan along with other documents has now been issued and the detailed planning has commenced for



the three major commemorations (Edmonton, Ottawa, Frezenberg) and the Memorial Baton Relay to tie these three events together. The Association has been a major player in the development of the many events and activities, and the Foundation has commenced fundraising to support the Anniversary. Regimental Headquarters continues to provide stalwart support to the Regiment in many ways.

I look forward very much to another great year in 2012 and the opportunity to visit the units as they train for the many challenges that no doubt will surface over the next several months and years. I have been extremely proud to be your Colonel of the Regiment over the past two years.

Keep up the outstanding work, and good soldiering to all.

Lieutenant-General R.R. Crabbe, CMM, MSC, CD (Ret'd)  
Colonel of the Regiment



# Regimental Major

Major H.J.S. Mandaher, CD

**This** year will be my last as the editor of the *Patrician*. As this edition goes to print, I will be taking over the 100th Anniversary Office from Major Sean Moran, but remain the RM until the summer of 2012. In addition to a new Regimental Major, there will be several other staff changes at Regimental Headquarters. It is necessary to implement these changes now as the Regiment prepares for the final push to the 100th Celebrations.

In 2011, the Guard and REC approved the Regimental Guidance and Regimental Plan for the 100th. In addition, the REC approved funding for the commencement of the Centenary Pictorial History Book and a new Regimental Web Portal, a state-of-the-art website that will keep the Regiment informed of the latest information on the centennial activities. The web site will also provide a long-needed centralised database to which Patricias can have direct access to keep their personal Regimental information updated. The website will allow Patricias from across the country to purchase Kit Shop items, pre-order Centennial gifts and souvenirs, register for Centennial activities, and download pictures and video captured from the commemorations. The website will be ready in time for the opening of the Anniversary Office in July 2012. The Museum Improvement Project that was started in late 2010 is on track for completion by the fall of 2013. Thanks primarily to the stellar work by Ms Karen Storwick, the full cost of the Museum Improvement Project, approximately \$1.1 Million, will be covered by external grants and donations. As you will see as you read through this issue of the *Patrician*, the entire Regiment is looking forward to the 100th celebrations. This year's *Patrician* is a little over 200 pages. Where in the past we had to pull the articles and submissions from the Regimental family, this year it was the opposite. Last year's *Patrician* generated some encouraging feedback from Patricias across the country and your show of support through increased participation in this year's edition continues to echo that sentiment.



Before I sign off, I will take this opportunity to thank everyone that provided this year's content for the *Patrician*. Without your support, this important piece of Regimental history would not be possible. Of course, the submissions had to be formatted for print and that onerous task fell on Corporal Robb, the Regimental Webmaster and Layout Editor for the *Patrician*. He was instrumental in pulling this issue together in a timely manner.

As always, I welcome your feedback to help make the next issue even better.

Major H.J.S. Mandaher  
Regimental Major





100th Anniversary logo created and donated to the Regiment by Mr. Robert Curtain, Digital Heritage.

## 100th Anniversary Office

by Major S.P. Moran

**Update from the 100th Anniversary Office.** Carrying on from last year, the Regiment, after completing a thorough review, has issued 'The Regimental Plan' as of December 2011. Distribution of the plan was completed by January 2012. This plan, along with the '100th Anniversary Guidance' and the soon to be issued budget, form the key documentation that make up the 100th Anniversary celebrations. OPIs, namely Battalion Commanding Officers, were directly involved in the review and now that the plan is complete, the OPIs can carry on with the details to make things work. As mentioned the budget will be issued in 2012 and represents a detailed cost estimate on all the events as well as predicts revenue to be made during the 100th Anniversary that will assist in paying for the celebrations.

Another very important aspect of the 100th Anniversary is the Public Information Sub-Committee (PISC). The PISC is made up of current serving, association and civilian representatives whose purpose is to spread the word about the 100th Anniversary to all Canadians and Patricias and to showcase the Regiment. Membership includes association and representatives from each battalion. As well, we are in partnership with Shaw cable and CJNU 107.9 FM who are giving the Regiment tremendous support with regards to Public Information. Shaw Cable has completed a number of interviews with serving and retired soldiers that will be aired over the coming years.

July 2012 will see the official opening of the 100th Anniversary Office in Edmonton, which will be a major public event. Now that the plan is issued and the office is soon to open you will hear more and more about the planned activities.

The intention is to get the word out to all Patricias and Canadians as soon as possible in order to mark the occasion and maximize attendance.

For current information on the 100th Anniversary, go to [www.ppcli.com](http://www.ppcli.com) and follow the 100th Anniversary link.

If you have any questions related to the 100th email us at [100.PPCLI@forces.gc.ca](mailto:100.PPCLI@forces.gc.ca)

*"Planning for the Future, to Remember the Past."*



## REGIMENTAL COUNCIL 2012

### COLONEL-IN-CHIEF

The Right Honourable Adrienne Clarkson, PC, CC, CMM, COM, CD

### COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT

Lieutenant-General (Ret'd) R.R. Crabbe, CMM, MSC, CD

### SENIOR SERVING PATRICIA

Lieutenant-General W. Semianiw, OMM, MSC, CD

#### THE REGIMENTAL GUARD

President - BGen C.R. King, OMM, CD, MBE  
Vice President – Col D. Anderson, MSM, CD  
Member – MGen M.D. Day OMM, CD  
Member – BGen M.K. Overton, CD  
Member – Col D.E. Barr, CD  
Member – Col S. Brennan, MSM, CD  
Member – Col G.D. Corbould, CD  
Member – Col I. Creighton  
Member – Col W.D. Eyre, MSC, CD  
Member – Col M. Makulowich, CD  
Member, Sr PPCLI RSM – CWO C. White, CD  
Member, National President of the PPCLI Association – Mr Dave Pentney, CD

#### EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS OF THE GUARD

COR – LGen R.R. Crabbe, CMM, MSC, CD  
Chairman of the REC – LCol W. Fletcher, SMV, CD, CO 1 PPCLI  
RM, Secretary – Maj H.J.S. Mandaher, CD

#### THE REGIMENTAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Chairman - LCol W.H. Fletcher, SMV, CD, CO 1 PPCLI  
Member - LCol M.C. Wright, MMV, MSM, CD, CO 2 PPCLI  
Member - Maj K. Barry, CD, CO 3 PPCLI  
Member - LCol M.O. Blackburn, CD  
Member - LCol K.A. Gallinger, MSM, CD  
Member - LCol N.J.E. Grimshaw, MSM, CD  
Member - LCol D.A. Mills, MSC, MSM, CD  
Member - LCol R.T. Ritchie, MSM, CD  
Member - LCol R.T. Strickland, CD  
Member - CWO R. Kiens, MSM, CD, RSM 1 PPCLI  
Member – CWO G. Payette, CD  
Member - CWO S.D. Stevens, MSM, CD  
Member - CWO C.J. Waugh, CD, RSM 2 PPCLI  
Member - MWO T.B. D'Andrade, CD, RSM 3 PPCLI  
Member – MWO M.P. Forest, MSM, CD  
Member - MWO J.R. McNabb, CD  
Member - MWO T.D.J. Sapera, CD  
Member - MWO J.M. Smith, CD  
Member, National President of the PPCLI Association – Mr Dave Pentney, CD

#### EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS OF THE REC

COR – LGen R.R. Crabbe, CMM, MSC, CD  
Vice President of the Guard – Col D. Anderson, MSM, CD  
CO LER – LCol C.J. Chodan, CD  
RM, Secretary/Treasurer: Maj H.J.S. Mandher, CD  
Senior PPCLI RSM, CWO C. White, CD,  
RSM LER, CWO B.A.R. Deegan, CD



# PPCLI ERE Regional Representatives

## **BRITISH COLUMBIA, ALBERTA, (LESS WAINWRIGHT), AND THE NORTH**

Officers' Representative - LCol N.J.E. Grimshaw, MSM, CD

NCM Representative - CWO S.D. Stevens

## **WAINWRIGHT**

Officers' Representative - LCol M.O. Blackburn, CD

NCM Representative - CWO G. Payette, CD

## **SASKATCHEWAN AND MANITOBA**

Officers' Representative - LCol Wright, MMV, MSM, CD

NCM Representative - CWO C.J. Waugh, CD

## **ONTARIO (LESS OTTAWA) AND OVERSEAS POSTINGS**

Officers' Representative - LCol T. Strickland, CD

NCM Representative - MWO J.M. Smith

## **OTTAWA AND QUEBEC**

Officers' Representative - LCol Ritchie, CD

NCM Representative - MWO M.P. Forest, MSM, CD

## **CANSOFCOM**

Officers' Representative - LCol D.A. Mills, MSC, MSM, CD

NCM Representative - MWO Sopera, CD

## **MARITIMES**

Officers' Representative - LCol K.A. Gallinger, MSM, CD

NCM Representative - MWO McNabb, CD

## **What are Regional Representatives?**

The Regiment established a Regional Representative structure in 2006 to improve career management, succession planning, and casualty support. The Regional Representatives are members of the Regimental Executive Committee and serve as the link between Patricias and the rest of the Regiment. Regional Representatives also serve as the link between Extra Regimentally Employed (ERE) Patricias and Regimental Headquarters in matters concerning Regimental Gratuities, Regimental Dues, for submitting updated information on promotions, honours and awards to Regimental Headquarters for inclusion in The Patrician, and passing on minutes from REC meetings.



## PPCLI REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS

### HEADQUARTERS STAFF

Regimental Major – Maj H.J.S. Mandaher, CD  
Regimental Adjutant – Capt R.R.J. Dumas, MMM, CD  
Regimental Warrant Officer – WO D.G. Shultz, SMV, CD  
Regimental Veterans Care Warrant Officer – WO L. Duguid, CD  
Regimental Veterans Care 2IC – MCpl M.P. Robson, CD  
Regimental Accountant – Cpl T.J. Cronk, CD  
Regimental Clerk – Cpl D.L. Lavallee, CD  
Regimental Webmaster – Cpl J. Robb  
Regimental Communications – Cpl D. Lynch

### CONTACT

1-780-973-4011 Ext 5459  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5453  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5452  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5505  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5546  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5450  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5450  
1-780-973-4011 Ext 5436  
thepatrician@hotmail.ca

### 100th ANNIVERSARY OFFICE STAFF

OC – Maj H.J.S. Mandaher, CD  
Sergeant Major – MWO J.D. Butters, MMM, CD  
Anniversary NCO - MCpl MacDonald, CD

### CONTACT

1-780-973-4011 Ext 5459  
James.Butters@forces.gc.ca

### REGIMENTAL KIT SHOP

Kit Shop IC – Sgt A. Williams, CD  
Kit Shop 2IC – MCpl B.D. Lowes  
Web Sales – Cpl C. Smale, CD  
Sales – Cpl R. Sankowski  
Medal Mounting Shop IC – Cpl S.M. Daigle, CD

### CONTACT

1-780-973-4011 + Extn 5454  
1-780-973-4011 + Extn 5508  
kitshop@ppcli.com  
1-780-973-4011 + Extn 5508  
1-780-973-4011 + Extn 5508

### REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

Heritage Officer – Capt R.R.J. Dumas, MMM, CD  
General Manager – WO J. Yardley, CD  
Collections Manager – Sgt C. Mavin, CD  
Museum Archivist – Sgt G.C.J. Goulet, CD  
Museum Registrar – Cpl A.J. Mullett

### CONTACT

1-780-973-4011 + Extn 5453  
1-403-974-2860  
1-403-974-2883  
1-403-974-2860  
1-403-974-2860

### REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS GENERAL ENQUIRIES

**Phone:** 1-780-973-4011 Extn 5450

**Fax:** 1-780-973-1613

#### Mail

PPCLI Regimental Headquarters  
PO Box 10500 Stn Forces  
Edmonton, AB T5J 4J5

#### Internet

[www.ppcli.com](http://www.ppcli.com)





## **Regimental Commendations**

Lieutenant C.P. Venables

Chief Warrant Officer J.M. Godin

Master Corporal C.C. Score

Corporal E.G. Dalton

Corporal Y.M. Dirye

Corporal P.H. Post

Corporal D. Willetts

## **Regimental Achievement Award**

Captain B.D. Schmidt

Corporal B.D. Makela

Corporal C.M. Boyes

Corporal P. Oduro

Private D.J. Johnston

## **Regimental Certificate of Appreciation**

Mr. Daniel Johnson

Ms. Yonah Martin



## HONOURS AND AWARDS

### Order of Military Merit

**LCol S.D. McKinstry**

**CWO A.P. StapleFord**

**CWO S.D. Stevens**

**CWO J.L.P. Leger**

**CWO C.J. Waugh**

**MWO S.V. Merry**

### Meritorious Service Cross

**LCol F.J. Walsh**

For exemplary leadership.

**CWO S.D. Stevens**

For outstanding and remarkable professionalism as RSM of the battle group in Afghanistan, Oct 09 to May 10.

**Sgt (then MCpl) G.R. Mikkelsen**

For outstanding courage under fire following an IED explosion and ambush in Afghanistan, 1 Nov 09.

### Medal of Military Valour

**Capt M. Mackillop**

For courage, exceptional leadership and devotion to duty under fire as the Comd of a recce PI in Afghanistan, Oct 09 to May 10.

### Meritorious Service Medal

**Col S.A. Brennan**

For outstanding leadership and professionalism as the Comd of the OMLT in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to May 10.

**Col G.D. Corbould**

For exceptional leadership, combat acumen and visionary planning as CO of the battle group in Afghanistan, Feb to Sep 08.

**LCol M.B. Patrick**

For outstanding leadership and tactical acumen as Joint Task Force Afghanistan Chief of Operations, Feb to Nov 09.

**Maj L.J. Mossop**

For outstanding leadership as the battle group Ops O in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to May 10.

**Maj W.K. Niven**

For superb combat leadership as the OC D Coy, Joint Task Force Afghanistan, Oct 09 to May 10.

**Maj D. Prohar**

For Superb leadership and professionalism as the OMLT Ops O and OC HQ Coy in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to May 10.

**Maj L.W. Rutland**

For superb leadership and professionalism as OC C Coy Combat Team in Afghanistan, Oct 09 to May 10.

**Maj (Then Capt) R. Scott**

For outstanding professionalism and dedication as the unit chaplain for the OMLT and MP Coy in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to Apr 10.

**Capt B. Carson**

For superb professionalism and unwavering dedication as the OMLT team leader in Afghanistan, Oct 09 to Feb 10.

**Capt J.A. O'Neill**

Leadership and dedication as a PI Comd with Joint Task Force Afghanistan, Oct 09 to May 10.

**Capt K. Udesen**

For courage and frontline leadership in the aftermath of two IED attacks and ensuing enemy attacks in the Panjwayi district, Afghanistan, 20 to 23 Nov 09.

**Lt A.R. Nuttall (Posthumous)**

For outstanding leadership and professionalism as a PI Comd in Afghanistan, Oct 09 to Dec 09.

**CWO (then MWO) R. Kiens**

For outstanding leadership and professionalism as the ADM Coy CSM and battle group QMSI in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to Apr 10.

**MWO R.J. Brodeur**

For outstanding leadership and tactical acumen as the CSM of C Coy in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to Apr 10.

**MWO D.E. Poffley**

For steadfast leadership and professionalism as CSM D Coy in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to May 10.

**WO G.N. Parrott**

For outstanding leadership as the sergeant major mentor of Kandak Mentor Team 3 in Afghanistan, Sep 09 to Apr 10

**WO M. Hayes****Sgt A.K. Williams**

For exemplary dedication and professionalism as the battle group ISTAR Officer in Afghanistan, Oct 09 to May 10.

**Mention in dispatches****Capt B. Carson**

For outstanding frontline leadership and courage following an IED strike in Afghanistan, 12 Nov 09.

**Capt J.J. Code**

For inspirational leadership under fire when his vehicle was destroyed by an IED during an ambush in Zhari District, Afghanistan, 15 Apr 08.

**Capt (then Lt) B. Riddell**

For exceptional courage and inspirational leadership during numerous IED attacks in the Arghandab District, Afghanistan, Sep 09 to Apr 10.

**Capt (then Lt) M. Tompkins**

For selfless actions and devotion to duty following and IED attack that killed seven soldiers in Afghanistan, 27 Oct 09.

**WO (then Sgt) P.M. Farrell**

For outstanding frontline leadership and courage under enemy fire during operations in Afghanistan, 13 to 18 Feb 10.

**WO J.G. Pickard**

For courage, decisive and composed leadership under fire, allowed for the successful extraction of multiple casualties in Zhari District, Afghanistan, 2 Jun 08.

**WO L.J. Schnurr**

For frontline leadership, selfless and courageous actions under enemy fire during an operation in Afghanistan, 16 Mar 10

**Sgt J.M. Lafleche**

For frontline leadership, selfless and courageous actions under enemy fire during an operation in Afghanistan, 16 Mar 10.

**Sgt J.R.B. Martin**

For selfless and courageous actions after his vehicle was struck by an IED in Afghanistan, 3 Dec 09.

**MCpl E. Duff**

For outstanding and decisive actions following an IED strike and ensuing enemy ambush in Afghanistan, 23 Nov 09.

**CDS Commendation****WO T. Avey**

For outstanding performance as the Coy mentor for the ANA in Kanadahar city, Afghanistan, Sep 09 to Apr 10.

**Maj K.A. Barry**

For excellent leadership and determination as the G3 intelligence, surveillance, target and reconnaissance with Task Force Afghanistan, Feb to Nov 09.

**Maj K.J. Mcloghlin**

For outstanding leadership and dedication as a senior planner with Task Force Afghanistan, Feb to Nov 09.

**CEFCOM Commendations****Maj H.J.S. Mandaheer****Capt K.C.J. Ramsay****MILPERSCOM Commendation****CWO R.W. McNaughton****CLS Commendation****WO J.M. Maclaren**





# PROMOTIONS

## Lieutenant Colonel

LCol D. Beyer  
LCol G.M.A. Boyuk  
LCol K. Gallinger  
LCol S.A. Grubb

LCol C.R. Henderson  
LCol S.D. McKinstry  
LCol R.T. Richie

## Major

Maj A.D. Anderson  
Maj Barry (promoted to Major 2008)  
Maj D.M. Ferris

Maj Schaub  
Maj J.M. Watson

## Captain

Capt C.C.D. Allen  
Capt Alpaugh  
Capt S.M. Anthony  
Capt R.A. Barnes  
Capt M.J. Bain

Capt Blue  
Capt Bramley  
Capt Bowen  
Capt G.E. Chapman  
Capt N.K. Fancey

Capt C.J. Gray  
Capt C.G. Hanson  
Capt Hancock  
Capt C.J. McCutcheon  
Capt Mielken

Capt E.J. Moes  
Capt Price-Owen  
Capt D.M. Tower  
Capt Veniot

## Lieutenant

Lt J.M. Adams  
Lt C. Allen  
Lt Borody  
Lt M.A. Castelli  
Lt N. Collins

Lt A. Davey  
Lt N.A. Ethier  
Lt K.B. Hancharuk  
Lt B.A. Laarakkers

Lt A. Mahon  
Lt T.L. Patterson  
Lt C.R. Parker  
Lt R.N. Pridmore

Lt A.K. Richardson  
Lt D.R.R. Rixen  
Lt J. Rudderham  
Lt J. Sherwood

## Chief Warrant Officer

CWO G. Cavanaugh  
CWO R. Kiens  
CWO D.I. Reid

## Master Warrant Officer

MWO R. Davey  
MWO B.W.G. Delyea  
MWO Jackson  
MWO I. Long  
MWO W. MacDonald

MWO J. Mackay  
MWO G.N. Parrott  
MWO S. Robson  
MWO J.M. Smith

## Warrant Officer

WO B.V. Adams  
WO Bowen  
WO G.H. Chin  
WO Corcoran  
WO S.G. Deveau  
WO Dickie  
WO J. Feltham  
WO S.C. Feltham

WO Fletcher  
WO O. Furuness  
WO Hegland  
WO S.J. Jamieson  
WO Johnson  
WO Kapitaniuk  
WO Kennedy  
WO Leck

WO Matthies  
WO McKay  
WO McKenzie  
WO Perry  
WO J.W.J. Quinn  
WO W.C. Ricks  
WO D.B. Rose  
WO Smith

WO Spracklin  
WO Stewart  
WO C. Surgeson  
WO D. Thir  
WO Tolton  
WO C. Whalen  
WO T.G. Wiebe  
WO T.R. Woods

## Sergeant

Sgt J.R.G. Adair  
Sgt Adams  
Sgt Amyot  
Sgt Aubry  
Sgt D.M. Christmas  
Sgt Crosby  
Sgt D.G. Forest  
Sgt Frankton  
Sgt Gallant  
Sgt Gauthier  
Sgt C. Germaine  
Sgt Ghostkeeper

Sgt Gofton  
Sgt Good  
Sgt E.W. Hennie  
Sgt Holler  
Sgt Hurley  
Sgt D.B.M. Jenkins  
Sgt Johnson  
Sgt Kelly  
Sgt P.D. King  
Sgt Kubicek  
Sgt C.J. MacIsaac  
Sgt Martin

Sgt Mceachern  
Sgt Mortonpopie  
Sgt T.W. Nowlan  
Sgt Oakie  
Sgt K.D.C. Ozerkevich  
Sgt Pawluczek  
Sgt Porter  
Sgt J.L. Proctor  
Sgt P.D. Rachynski  
Sgt Reid  
Sgt Rostek  
Sgt Sinclair

Sgt Smith  
Sgt M.J. Smith  
Sgt Stratton  
Sgt Sutherland  
Sgt Thomson  
Sgt C.A. Tuff  
Sgt Verhoog  
Sgt Engelhar  
Sgt Ward  
Sgt S.D. Williams

## Commissioned from the ranks

Capt J.T. Penny, formerly CWO  
Capt M.J. Schuurhuis, formerly MWO  
Lt C. Cooper, formerly WO

OCdt P. Sprenger, Formerly WO  
OCdt C. Kimball, formerly MCpl



*The Following Patricias have taken their retirement after 20 or more years of dedicated and loyal service to the Regiment:*

*MGen D.A. Fraser CMM, MSC, CD, MSM (31yrs)*

*LCol M.K. Gagne CD (22yrs)*

*LCol A.J. Lutes CD (20yrs)*

*Capt R.J.P. Leduc CD (37yrs)*

*Capt S.D. MacDonald CD (28yrs)*

*Capt P.J. MacIntyre CD (22yrs)*

*Capt R.P. Migadel Cd (26yrs)*

*Capt M. Pattle CD*

*CWO M. Anderson (27yrs)*

*CWO S.S. Bartlett MSM, CD (37yrs)*

*CWO J.K. MacGregor MMM, CD (38yrs)*

*MWO B.D. Doman CD (25yrs)*

*MWO A.K. Hulan CD (27yrs)*

*MWO D.B. Neatby CD (37yrs)*

*WO M.C. Brown CD (21yrs)*

*WO J.W. Fraser CD (21yrs)*

*WO B.A. Graham CD (27yrs)*

*WO D.B. Grant CD (25yrs)*

*WO S.G. Sandahl CD (31yrs)*

*WO G.B. Spracklin CD (23yrs)*

*Sgt S.P. Clare CD (22yrs)*

*Sgt B.P. Gagon CD (21yrs)*

*Sgt C.J. Flach CD (21yrs)*

*Sgt R.L. MacClaren CD (27yrs)*

*Sgt C.S. Oliver CD (21yrs)*

*Sgt R.D. Pierrero CD (26yrs)*

*Sgt K.H. Prodonick CD (20yrs)*

*Sgt D.I. Thompson CD (21yrs)*

*Sgt J.A.P.J. Tremblay CD (20yrs)*

*Sgt S. Waldron CD (26yrs)*

*MCpl R.G. Hawley CD (21yrs)*

# PPCLI BENEVOLENT FUND

by Captain Rick Dumas

**A**lthough the Canadian Armed Forces, the Department of Veterans Affairs and the Royal Canadian Legion have created a series of programs and financial packages to cover a wide array of personal emergencies, there are still areas where none of these agencies or programs have the ability to adequately support an individual in time of personal crisis or tragedy. Some examples include:

- a. death in a family that is not the next of kin, but has caused significant trauma to that member that he/she requires emergency funds to travel to the funeral;
- b. an injury to a member, where long-term hospitalization away from the immediate family, or next of kin, causes unusual hardship and/or financial concerns;
- c. amenities support to a member in the hospital that are not covered by the member's mess, unit or medical plan;
- d. unique arrangements for a funeral that may go beyond what the Military will cover, but are deemed reasonable because of unusual circumstances;
- e. financial assistance for members of the Regiment to pay regular visits to an injured member of the Regiment during long-term hospitalization;
- f. financial assistance for dependants who require costly medical treatment, where the member's medical plan will not cover all the costs; and
- g. where the listed references provide financial support for specific areas, the Fund may provide an initial short-term loan until the funds of the applicable program are approved and disseminated.

The Regiment has created its own benevolent fund, the PPCLI Benevolent Fund, providing a means to support Regimental or Association members where other agencies do not cover, or inadequately cover, the needs of our members. The objectives of the PPCLI Benevolent Fund are as follows:

- a. to foster, maintain and promote the welfare of all members of the Regiment;
- b. to enhance the esprit-de-corps in the Regiment; and
- c. to promote the welfare of the dependants of members of the Regiment.

The following benefits shall be offered:

- a. provision of benevolent loans;
- b. provision of benevolent grants; and
- c. provide recognition to members who have died on duty.

The following categories will be funded:

- a. Loans. Hardship loans will be granted by the PPCLI Benevolent Fund Board of Trustees based on need, availability of funds and the recipient's ability to pay back the funds without causing undue financial hardship;
- b. Grants. Hardship grants will be granted by the PPCLI Benevolent Fund Board of Trustees based on need and availability of funds; and
- c. Condolence Cards, Scrolls and Letters. Regimental Headquarters, on behalf of all members of the Regiment, will forward letters and/ or cards of condolence to members or dependants in the case of death of a member or dependant. Scrolls, marking the service of a member to the Regiment, will be forwarded to a member. The Association has a condolence card that will be forwarded to an association member or dependant in the case of death of an Association member or dependant.

The following individuals qualify for consideration of support from the PPCLI Benevolent Fund:

- a. Serving Members. All officers, Warrant Officers and Non-Commissioned Members of PPCLI who are currently serving in the Regular Force;
- b. Dependants. Dependants of currently serving members;
- c. Association Members. Members of the PPCLI Association; and
- d. Dependants of the members of the PPCLI Association.

All requests and supporting documentation are to be submitted to the Regimental Major and will be handled in a confidential manner. When a PPCLI Benevolent Fund application form is submitted by an individual, or on behalf of an individual, the following information must be included:

- a. what particular benefit is requested;
- b. details surrounding the request and an indication why it should receive favourable consideration by the Board of Trustees;
- c. supporting documentation, if any, for the request (letters from Physicians, Priests, Ministers, Commanding Officer, PPCLI Association National or Branch Executives, etc);
- d. urgency of the request and an indication of when the funds are required; and
- e. other organizations, financial institutions or charitable agencies that have been or may be approached to provide support as well as any other pertinent information that may assist the Board of Trustees in their consideration of the request.





PRINCESS PATRICIA'S CANADIAN  
LIGHT INFANTRY

**BENEVOLENT FUND APPLICATION**

SN \_\_\_\_\_ SURNAME \_\_\_\_\_ INITS \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

CITY \_\_\_\_\_ PROVINCE \_\_\_\_\_ POSTAL CODE \_\_\_\_\_

PHONE (res) \_\_\_\_\_ (work) \_\_\_\_\_ (mobile) \_\_\_\_\_

E-MAIL \_\_\_\_\_

REASON FOR REQUEST (enclose attachment as required) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

\_\_\_\_\_  
DATE OF APPLICATION

\_\_\_\_\_  
APPLICANTS SIGNATURE

RECORD OF DECISION \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

\_\_\_\_\_  
DATE OF DECISION

\_\_\_\_\_  
REGIMENTAL MAJOR'S SIGNATURE



**ATCO EPIC**

**Blake Ives**

**Pete Cochrane**

**SA Uniform**

**JASS Engraving**

**Maj (Ret'd) Ted Giraldeau**

**Rotary Club of Fort Saskatchewan**

**Dian Denkowycz**

Royal LePage Stalco Realty

**St Albert Mayor Nolan Crouse**





## History of the PPCLI

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI) has a long and distinguished history while serving Canada. It was the last privately raised and funded regiment in the Commonwealth. In August 1914, Hamilton Gault raised an infantry battalion, named after Queen Victoria's granddaughter, Princess Patricia. The PPCLI was the first Canadian fighting unit to see combat during World War 1. Not many of the Regiment's original 1,098 members would survive. Three Victoria Crosses were awarded.

In December of 1939, the PPCLI sailed to Britain where they spent three years training and conducting security operations. They landed in Sicily in July 1943, shortly afterwards fighting their way up the "Italian boot". The Patricia's also fought in Northwest Europe.

During the Korean War, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion PPCLI was the first Canadian unit to arrive for almost immediate combat in 1950. The Battle of Kapyong would be to Korea what Vimy was to World War 1. Despite overwhelming odds, the Regiment prevented the fall of Seoul. For its action, 2 PPCLI was awarded the United States Presidential Unit Citation, the only Canadian unit to do so. The First and Third Battalions PPCLI would maintain the Regiment's standard for excellence in combat, during subsequent deployments.

During the Cold war, the PPCLI served in Germany and as Canada's first peacetime parachute regiment. PPCLI units and individual Patricia's have served on numerous UN and NATO missions including Israel, Golan Heights, Egypt, Congo, Sierra Leone, Rwanda, Croatia, Bosnia, Kosovo and Cyprus. The PPCLI has served in Afghanistan in many combat, training and headquarters roles. With three battalions, the PPCLI remains operational and ready to be called out with little warning as has been seen during several domestic operations. All three battalions have been awarded the Commander in Chief Unit Commendation for their actions in Croatia or Afghanistan. Approximately 2,000 Patricia's have given their lives in the service of Canada

## PPCLI Regimental HQ

PPCLI Regimental Headquarters (RHQ) is the focal point for regimental affairs: promoting and maintaining the Regiment's customs, traditions, heritage, welfare and esprit de corps. RHQ works closely with the PPCLI Association in order to remain closely linked to veterans and retired members of the Regiment. Contacts are as follows:

Regimental Major: (780) 973-4011 Ext 5459  
Regimental Adjutant: (780) 973-4011 Ext 5453  
Regimental Warrant Officer: (780) 973-4011 Ext 5452  
Fax: (780) 973-1613 Website: [www.ppcli.com](http://www.ppcli.com)

## PPCLI Kitshop

The PPCLI Kit Shop provides at competitive prices, high quality accoutrements, memorabilia and field equipment. Profits generated support activities of the PPCLI Regimental Fund.

## PPCLI Association

The PPCLI Association is a private, non-profit organization comprised of war veterans, retired and serving members. Current and formerly serving members of the Regiment are highly encouraged to join one of the many branches across the country. Family members of Patricia's and non-infantry members of the Canadian Forces who have served in the PPCLI are also welcomed to join. Questions may be directed to the Secretary of the PPCLI Association at [associationsectes@yahoo.ca](mailto:associationsectes@yahoo.ca) or visit their website at [assoc.ppcli.com](http://assoc.ppcli.com).



Patricia's assist civilians at "The Flood of the Century" in Manitoba.

## The Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Regimental Fund



PPCLI provide security during route-clearing and patrolling operations in Afghanistan.

## Supporting the Soldiers and Families of Canada's Finest Infantry Regiment



## PPCLI Donation Form



The Regiment is made up of the serving component and the PPCLI Association. Both have nationally registered charities that rely on funds raised by voluntary contributions by members and the private sector. The Regimental Fund is the PPCLI Regimental Fund (Registration Number 119103844 RR001). You are invited to assist with the PPCLI's fundraising campaign. Please review the honourable activities described in this brochure. All donors will be provided with a charitable tax receipt.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Organization: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_ PC: \_\_\_\_\_

Telephone: \_\_\_\_\_

E-mail: \_\_\_\_\_

Credit card brand and expiry date: \_\_\_\_\_

Credit card number: \_\_\_\_\_

Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

I/we wish to donate: \_\_\_\_\_ \$ Cdn to  
(please check one):

☐ PPCLI Benevolent Fund

☐ PPCLI Museum and Archives

☐ PPCLI Regimental Fund

Cheques/Money Orders can be addressed to either fund and addressed to:

Attention: Regimental Major,  
PPCLI Regimental Headquarters,  
PO Box 10500 Station Forces,  
Edmonton, AB, T5J 4J5

## PPCLI Regimental Fund

The objectives of the PPCLI Regimental Fund focus on the promotion of the efficiency, physical fitness, well-being and morale of its members. Specifically, areas include:

- provision of financial assistance to members and families during periods of crisis;
- promotion of education advancement of members and families;
- provision of public historical displays and public education programs made possible through support to the PPCLI Museum and Archives;
- support towards new heritage and historical projects, including significant anniversaries; production and distribution of an annual historical journal (*The Patrician*);
- promotion of veteran's well-being and morale through the provision of services, programs and volunteer support to veteran organizations and activities;
- support to goals and programs of the Royal Canadian Army Cadet program; and
- provision of ceremonial uniforms and equipment not provided by public means.



PPCLI conduct an airmobile casualty evacuation in Afghanistan.

## PPCLI Benevolent Fund

The PPCLI Benevolent Fund was established to assist in providing members of both components and their families in times of dire need. The ultimate goal is to foster, maintain and support the welfare of all members of the Regiment, as well as their families.



Princess Patricia presents the one of a kind "Wreath of Laurel" to her Regiment in recognition for exemplary service in France and Flanders.

## PPCLI Museum and Archives

Collections held and on display at the PPCLI Museum and Archives within The Military Museums in Calgary, AB are considered amongst the best in Canada. The PPCLI Museum provides essential, non-profit educational services to the general public and all members of the Canadian Forces. It is here that the Regiment's history, culture, customs and traditions come alive while preserving the legacy of several generations of veterans. A revered honour roll in marble, is maintained in a separate gallery, our Hall of Honour and is the site of many ceremonies honouring those who paid the ultimate sacrifice for Canada.



PPCLI conducting peace-support operations in Kosovo as seen through night vision equipment.



# Tan Tour

by Cpl Darcy (Lav) Lavallee, CD

*Morning until night we were alive  
Till our bodies gave way  
To the sound of the night sky*

*The days were long as they went by  
To see another was a pleasure so high*

*We slaved and pounded to  
Every job that we could find  
To prepare our bodies for the future  
For yours and mine*

*To have a friend that's so kind  
Can save your life on the line*

*To say farewell to one and all  
Makes friends go on and on  
As we are*

*Now it's time to say good-bye  
To all the things we left behind*

Photo from: Warrant Officer D.G.  
Shultz's Collection



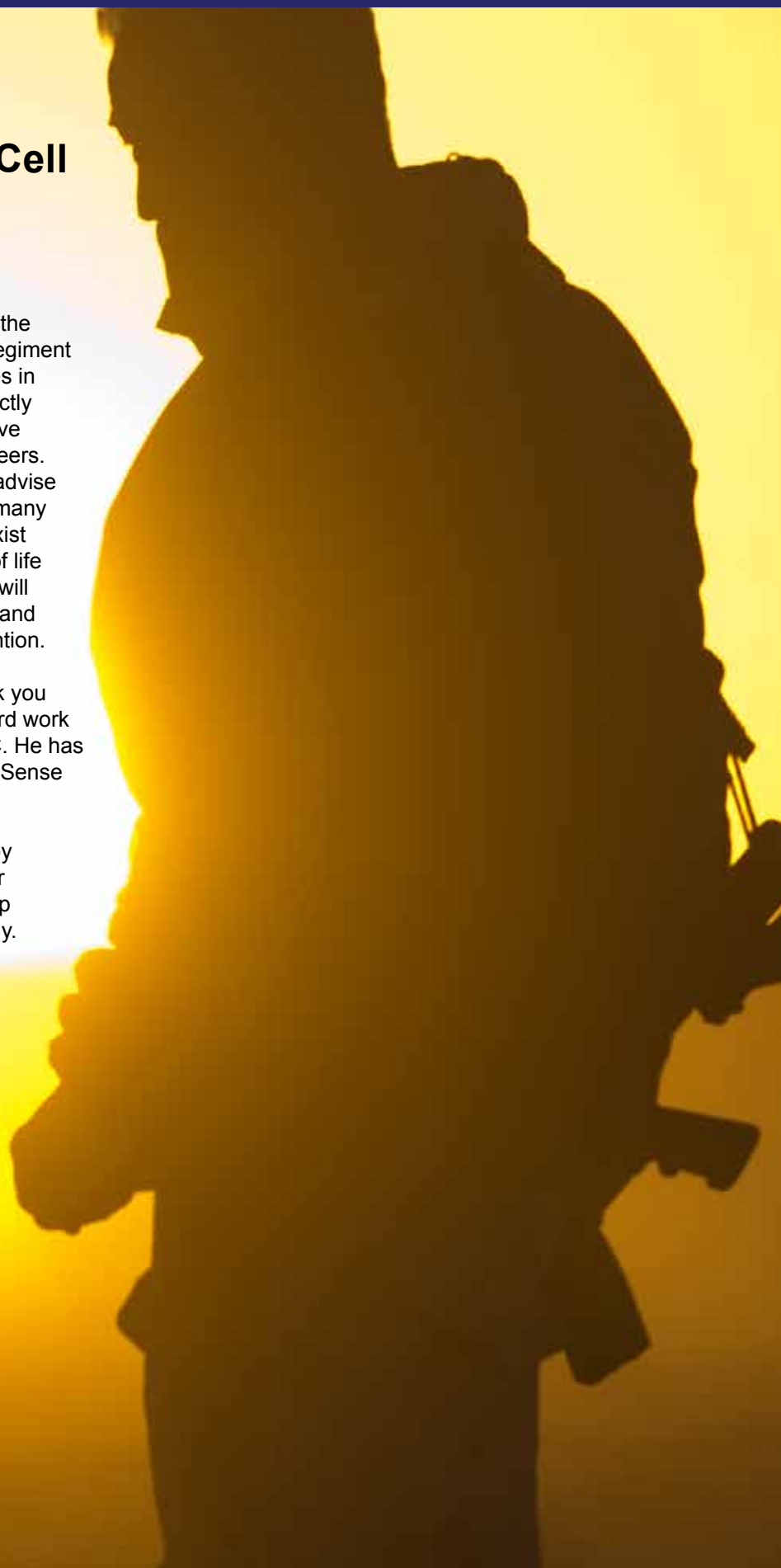
### Regimental Veteran's Care Cell

by Master Corporal Robson

**Y**our Regimental Veteran's Care Cell (RVC) has continued its work as a point of contact, advocate and source of information on behalf of all members of the Regiment, those who have served in support of the Regiment and their families. There have been numerous changes in Benefits Packages as well as Policy changes that directly affect our serving component as well as those who have medically released or moved on from their military careers. In addition to the DND/CF programs we would like to advise all soldiers serving and retired to be aware of a great many civilian and private organizations and initiatives that exist to ensure that a high quality of support and standard of life are complemented by the official programs. The RVC will continue to stay up to date on as many of the policies and issues that you, the soldiers, have brought to our attention.

We would also like to take the opportunity to say thank you to Cpl Sinclair, the RVC Jnr NCO Rep, for all of his hard work and dedication while he was employed within the RVC. He has returned to the 1st Battalion PPCLI and his "Common Sense Cpl" advice will be greatly missed.

The Regimental Veteran's Care Cell can be reached by telephone (780) 973-4011 ext 5546 or 5505 or visit our website [www.ppcli.com](http://www.ppcli.com) (PPCLI RVC). Feel free to drop by Regimental Headquarters and speak with us directly.





## Educational Bursaries and Grants

### **George Miok Memorial Scholarship**

<https://www.registrar.ualberta.ca/ro.cfm?id=527>

### **Military Family Fund**

[http://www.cfpsa.com/en/corporate/mfamily/ScholarshipsAndBursaries\\_e.asp](http://www.cfpsa.com/en/corporate/mfamily/ScholarshipsAndBursaries_e.asp)

### **Afghanistan Mission Memorial Award**

<https://webapp.brandonu.ca/pls/scholarship/f?p=105:1:2674283948329530>

## Support Organizations

### **Hope Heels**

[http://web.me.com/dreamforge/Hope\\_Heels\\_Service\\_Dog\\_Institute/Welcome.html](http://web.me.com/dreamforge/Hope_Heels_Service_Dog_Institute/Welcome.html)

### **Soldier On**

[www.cfpsa.com/Splashpages/SoldierOn/](http://www.cfpsa.com/Splashpages/SoldierOn/)

### **Wounded Warrior**

[www.woundedwarriors.ca/](http://www.woundedwarriors.ca/)

### **Healing Waters**

[www.projecthealingwaters.ca/](http://www.projecthealingwaters.ca/)

### **Amputees Coalition of Canada**

[www.amputeecoalitioncanada.org](http://www.amputeecoalitioncanada.org)

### **JPSU/IPSC**

<http://www.veterans.gc.ca/eng/information-canadian-forces/where-to-get-help/ipsc>



## PPCLI MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES



*A Bosnian landscape painted by LCol (Ret) Bill Bewick, following a artist group visit in 1994.*



*MCpl Chabot's, Fire Fight in Afghanistan.*



*Molly Lamb Bobak's painting of the Regiment on Parade during the celebrations of it's 75th Anniversary.*



*The Afghanistan display complete.*

### PPCLI Museum and Archives

by Cpl Andrew Mullett

**I**t was a continuation of the theme of preservation and perpetuation as the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Museum & Archives in Calgary, prepared for the 100th Anniversary. This year's annual posting season saw a changing of the guard as Warrant Officer Jason C. Yardley, from the R22eR, assumed duties as the General Manager while former acting GM, Sgt Goulet assumed duties as the Archivist, assisted by MCpl Mark Verrall from the Integrated Personal Support Cell.

Under guidance from RHQ, in preparation for the 100th Anniversary, the Museum is synchronizing and coordinating its activities to execute a comprehensive renovation of the gallery, in order to better reflect the Regiment's accomplishments. The challenge of re-designing the gallery has been assigned to Don Smith of the Phoenix Consultancy. Don has spent innumerable hours within

the archives, searching for images and documents that will breathe new life into existing displays while conceiving new ones to embody recent endeavours. The focal point will remain the Hall of Honour; however, a revitalized entryway will give it the solemn dignity this area merits. We enthusiastically anticipate completion of this project by the end of 2013.

The Museum saw an abundance of visitors this year, a delightful mix of familiar and fresh faces gripped in wonderment of the Regiment's interpretation of its great deeds. Working in conjunction with the education department at the Military Museums, Veteran's: George Couture, Sam Simpson, Harry Edwards, George Athurson, Dennis Wright, and our longest serving gallery guide, Ken Villager, continued their role of educating schools and public members about the Regiment's storied history. Supplementing this year's roster of gallery guides was the Regimental Adjutant, Capt Dumas who guided an impromptu visit from BGen J.R. Giguère, Commander Land Forces Quebec Area and Joint Task Force East. Profiting



*PPCLI Museum & Archives, Archivist – Sgt Goulet and MCpl Verrall hard at work in the archives.*



*In the foreground, 2 PPCLI mascot – Citation Mike's saddle and tack. In the background, the new collections cabinets.*

from his arrival, the addition of the new GM compliments the Museum's existing tours, by providing an ability to convey in both official languages.

The Museum would like to extend a sincere and heartfelt thank you to all Patricia's, family, and friends who generously donated a wide assortment of artefacts. Donations by: Angela Susan Methot, John Taylor, Wayne G. Stretch, Brian Pyne, Jack Klokied, Alec Herdy, Cpl Gary Goudie, Dennis & Patricia Evans, Mike Bruuk, Ernest & Claire Copp, John Cobo, Farquhar Christian, the Second to None Thrift Store, the Canadian Army Veterans Ypres Chapter, and Capt Rick Dumas were received, processed, and a welcomed addition to existing exhibits. In fact, some of these new donations were featured at various off-site events that the Museum participated throughout the year. One particularly noteworthy donation by Vera Vignola on behalf of Lillian A. Jones was a couple of groups of medals. The donated medals were the Military Medal for bravery in the field, the Queen's South Africa Medal, and the King's South Africa Medal owned by Pte. H.G. Jones, KIA during

WWI. Also included in the donation were the Queen's South Africa Medal, the 1914-1915 Star, and the British War Medal owned by Maj S.L. Jones, also KIA during WWI.

Isolated somewhere deep within the collection cages, Sgt Chris Mavin and I rarely saw the light of day. Sgt Mavin has been busily supervising the installation of 12 new cabinets, and the relocation of artefacts into their new homes. The addition of these new cabinets will allow the Museum to support various in-house and off site activities, examples of which were present on display at this year's French Grey Ball, as well as our continued relationship with the Loughheed House and their theme of multiculturalism, featuring an exhibit of Aboriginal member's past and present.

The Museum would like recognize and thank the 1st and 3rd Battalions for providing us with a work party for a week in September. We could not have accomplished the task of moving all those cabinets without the valuable assistance of Pte D. Schneider, Pte C. Vickey, and Cpl A. Vokey under





## PPCLI MUSEUM AND ARCHIVES



*Maj S.L. Jones and Pte H.G. Jones's medal groups. L to R: (L) 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal, WW I Victory Medal, Queen's South Africa Medal; (C) Miniatures of (L) set, Memorial Cross and ID disk for Pte H.G. Jones; (R) King's South Africa Medal, Military Medal, and the Queen's South Africa Medal.*

the supervision of MCpl P. Rachynski. Furthermore, the Collections staff, on behalf of the Regiment, would also like to thank the immeasurable contributions of long time Collections volunteers Joyce Parsons and Doug Bedford, without whom the reorganization of our impressive collections could not have been made possible.

A novel guest to the Museum's other substantial collections area, the weapons vault, the Army News used the area as a back drop for an interview with periodic volunteer, Cpl Mark Fuchko of the LdSH(RC). Impressed by the vaults contents, the Army News is planning a subsequent visit to the vault, to document some of the Army's weapon singularities, such as the first 60mm mortar ever produced. Interconnected with this visit, our friends from A Coy, 2nd Battalion, had a transient call at the Museum following EX MAPLE RESOLVE. The layover gave Maj Leifso and Coy, the opportunity to re-acquaint themselves with some of the overlooked items from the Battalion's illustrious past, including their one time mascot, Citation Mike. Talk about kids at the candy store, you could see how enchanted they were with their past.

The remainder of this year was spent completing a 100% accounting, and documentation of artefacts prior to placement into their new homes. Presiding over the accession of these items were long time volunteers Janine Gillespie and Andrea Crowe, who spent countless hours ensuring all standards were met in this exhaustive project.

Offentimes forsaken, Regimental art has become an ever-increasing focus of our staff, as we prepare to showcase some the Museum's paintings and sculptures in conjunction with the Centennial celebrations. Examples of some of the art featured at the Museum include works of former Patricia's, Molly Lamb Bobak, Pillar Wayne, and the many watercolour paintings produced by Princess Patricia herself.

Spearheading the merriment that is the Centennial Art Display will be one of the Regiment's well known artists, retired Patricia, LCol Bill Bewick. Upon retiring from the Army in 1994, LCol Bewick initially undertook a BA of Fine Arts at the University of Alberta, completing his studies at





*Long time Collections volunteer, Mrs Joyce Parsons.*



*Cpl Hjalmarson's bugle made from an artillery shell while serving in Afghanistan.*

the Alberta College of Art and Design (ACAD), graduating in 2000 with distinction and majoring in painting. A companion of the arts community, LCol Bewick's work is not only housed within our own collections, but is also featured in that of the National War Museum. His gusto for others innate sense of creativity, makes him a marvellous ambassador for this undertaking.

Another prominent Regimental laureate is MCpl Chabot. Current member of the 1st Battalion, MCpl Chabot's experiences in Somalia, Kosovo and Afghanistan have helped inspire him. MCpl Chabot's most recent work, the Fire Fight of Afghanistan, was featured at the War Rugs exhibit in August, in the Founders Gallery.

Distinguished among her peers, Molly Lamb Bobak was the first Canadian female war artist. Molly had an interest in art from an early age. She attended the Vancouver School of Art, and shortly after graduating, she joined the Canadian Women's Army Corp. She spent most of her time in Holland and many of her paintings focus on crowds. One



*PPCLI Museum & Archives new cabinets.*

specific crowd that she painted was the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry on parade at their 75th Anniversary. Embellishing the displays throughout our gallery and not circumscribed to classical perceptions of art, is a fecundity of trench art. Although trench art is widely considered a thing of the past, it is still quite commonplace. The Museum possesses a modern example by Cpl Hjalmarson, a hand-made bugle he constructed from a brass artillery shell casing while serving in Afghanistan.

With confidence, the Museum staff proceeds with preparations for the forthcoming revitalization of your Museum. We are appealing to all Patricia's past and present the Museum's necessity for Afghan related artefacts. With the cease of combat operations, we are looking for anything and everything that will accentuate, and chronicle the prodigious Regimental achievements of the last decade in Afghanistan. If you are in possession of, and are interested in donating Afghan related artefacts, please contact the PPCLI Regimental Headquarters.





## Pilar Pallette

by

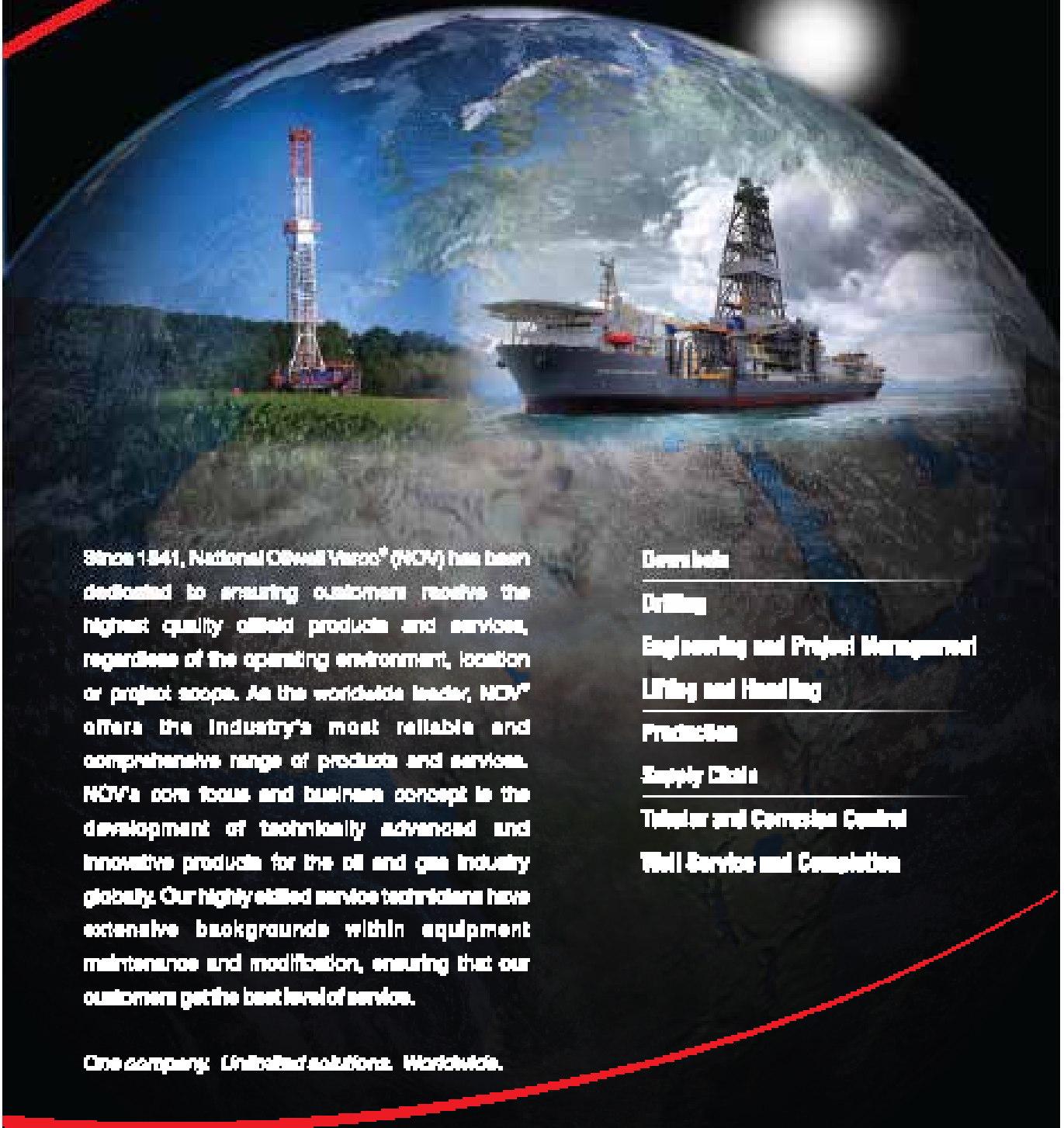
Cpl Andrew Mullett

A

Peruvian born actress and the widow of the late John (the Duke) Wayne, Pilar Pallette is foremost a multi-talented painter and artist.

Pilar Pallette is a world renowned artist whose pieces are sought after the world over. Collectors of her art range from major corporations to Hollywood A-Listers such as Clint Eastwood, John Travolta, Donald Trump as well as many of the Duke's ardent and numerous worldwide fans.

The Regiment currently holds one of her most elusive works of art, a painting of a PPCLI Korean veteran being awarded a medal after the Korean War.



Since 1941, National Oilwell Varco® (NOV) has been dedicated to ensuring customers receive the highest quality oilfield products and services, regardless of the operating environment, location or project scope. As the worldwide leader, NOV® offers the industry's most reliable and comprehensive range of products and services. NOV's core focus and business concept is the development of technically advanced and innovative products for the oil and gas industry globally. Our highly skilled service technicians have extensive backgrounds within equipment maintenance and modification, ensuring that our customers get the best level of service.

**One company. Unlimited solutions. Worldwide.**

## Downloads

Drilling

Engineering and Project Management

Lifting and Handling

Production

Supply Chain

Tubular and Completion Control

Well Service and Completion





# The Duke and The Princess

By Colonel (retired) Keith Maxwell, OMM, CD. Col Maxwell served with the PPCLI in Victoria, BC, before his Occupational Transfer to the Airforce. After retirement from the Regular Force, Col Maxwell served with the BCR.



*The Duke of Connaught*



*Princess Patricia of Connaught*

**R**egiments have long been considered the military families of the soldiers who serve in them. Regiments, in turn, have extended families; many have been associated with each other in a variety of ways over the generations. The connections between Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry and the British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own) - BCR (DCO) - illustrate the ties that bind families of Regiments.

The BCR (DCO) is western Canada's oldest Regiment - it was founded from a collection of volunteer rifle and artillery companies on 12 October 1883 and served as garrison artillery for the first seventeen years of its existence. Its operational role was to defend the province's seaward approaches and harbours. The Regiment's artillery companies were split between Vancouver Island and the

lower mainland of the province. In 1900 the Regiment's second battalion, stationed in Vancouver and New Westminster, was converted to infantry and, at the behest of the Commanding Officer (Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Worsnop) was designated as the 6th Battalion, Rifles. The Regiment's designation as Rifles rather than Fusiliers or any other line infantry designation is attributed to Colonel Worsnop's service in the 90th Rifles of Winnipeg during the Northwest Rebellion of 1885. Coincidentally, the 90th Rifles, now the Royal Winnipeg Rifles, is the second oldest Regiment in western Canada.

Upon converting to Rifles, the Regiment asked the Duke of Connaught to serve as their Honorary Colonel and to give the Regiment his name. Accordingly, the Regiment was renamed the Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles - the



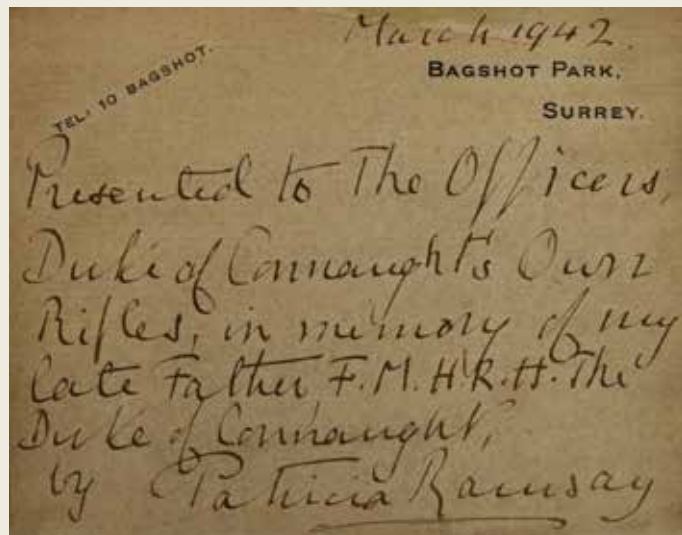


*The Duke of Connaught visited his Regiment, the DCORs, shortly after taking office as the Governor General of Canada in 1912. His Aide de Camp, Captain HC Buller of the Rifle Brigade is seated in the front row, far left. Captain Buller mobilized in 1914 as the Adjutant of the PPCLI and took command in March 1915. He was killed during the battle of Mount Sorrell in Sanctuary Wood on 2 June 1916.*

DCORs - on 1 May 1900 and the Duke was appointed the Regiment's Honorary Colonel on the same date. The Duke was the youngest son of Queen Victoria and a professional soldier who achieved the rank of Field Marshal. He had seen active service in Canada during the Fenian Raids and the Red River resistance and retained a fond affection for Canada. In the first decade of the 20th Century the Duke of Connaught visited his Regiment in Vancouver on several occasions. In 1912 he was appointed as the Governor General of Canada and took office in Ottawa with his family, including his beautiful young daughter, Princess Patricia. When war broke out in 1914, Andrew Hamilton-Gault, who was a personal friend of both the Duke and the Princess, asked the Duke to give his backing to Hamilton-Gault's initiative to raise his proud Regiment of veterans. The Duke and the Princess, who was acting as the hostess at Rideau

Hall while her mother was in England due to ill health, graciously agreed to give her name to the Regiment. The Governor-General also provided his Military Secretary, Lieutenant-Colonel FD Farquhar of the Grenadier Guards, to command the PPCLI. His Aide de Camp, Captain Herbert Cecil Buller of the Rifle Brigade, served as the Patricia's first Adjutant.

Both Regiments fought their first major action of the war during the Second Battle of Ypres in the spring of 1915 - the DCORs' 7th (1st British Columbia) Battalion at Saint Julien as part of 1st Canadian Division, and the PPCLI at Frezenberg, where they served as the sole Canadian battalion in the British 27th Division. Both Regiments suffered severe casualties during the Battle, with fewer than 200 soldiers left in the ranks of either battalion when they



*Regimental Insignia belonging to the Duke of Connaught, returned to The British Columbia Regiment by his daughter, Lady Patricia Ramsay, upon the Duke's death in 1942 under cover of the accompanying note.*

were withdrawn from the front.

The PPCLI and the BCR (DCO) were both initially allied with the Rifle Brigade. The DCOR alliance was established in 1900 when they converted to Rifles (the Duke had done much of his Regimental service in the Rifle Brigade), and the PPCLI established a similar alliance shortly after the war, having been brigaded with two battalions of the Rifle Brigade in the 27th Division. Those alliances have remained through two major regimental reorganizations in the British Army as the Rifle Brigade was amalgamated with the King's Royal Rifle Corps and the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry in 1966 to become The Green Jackets, and again in 2007 when all of the British Rifles and Light Infantry Regiments were amalgamated into The Rifles. In their initial alliance with the Rifle Brigade, the DCORs, re-designated as The 1st British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own) in 1920, and the PPCLI shared their alliance with a number of famous Regiments from the far corners of the Empire. That family of alliances included, amongst others, the Royal Gurkha Rifles and the Royal Winnipeg Rifles. In 1930 The BCR's secondary moniker was changed to "Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles" - and soldiers picked up the nickname "the Dukes" - when they returned to their pre-war Rifles designation and traditions.

In 1918 Princess Patricia was officially designated the Colonel-in-Chief of the PPCLI when the decision was made that the Patricia's would continue service as a Permanent Force Regiment after the war. In 1923 the Duke of Connaught became the British Columbia Regiment's Colonel-in-Chief as the appointment of Honorary Colonel passed to a former DCOR, Brigadier J Duff Stuart of Vancouver. As a family, the Duke and the Princess served as the tie between their respective Regiments and the sovereign.

Princess Patricia's older brother, Prince Arthur of Connaught, was the heir to the Duke's hereditary title and served as a professional soldier with the 2nd Dragoons (Royal Scots Greys); he became that Regiment's Colonel-

in-Chief in 1920. He died in September 1939 with one surviving son, Alistair Arthur Windsor, Earl of Macduff, who assumed the title of 2nd Duke of Connaught upon the death of his grandfather on 16 January 1942. Lady Patricia Ramsay, who had relinquished her royal title to marry Naval Captain (later Admiral), the Honorable Alexander Ramsay in 1919, wrote a note to The British Columbia Regiment shortly after the first Duke died, returning his regimental badges and insignia to the Regiment for safekeeping. The insignia and the note are in the BCR Museum.

The 2nd Duke of Connaught, Lady Patricia's nephew, was serving with his father's regiment in Britain at the outbreak of the Second World War, and was later assigned to Canada on the staff of the Governor-General, the Earl of Athlone. He had a reputation as a ne'er do well and met his demise in Ottawa in April 1943 when he died of hypothermia after falling out of a window at Rideau Hall after an intemperate party. He died without issue and his title was extinguished; it is unlikely to be revived as the geographical area associated with the title, the County of Connaught, is now a part of the Republic of Ireland.

One more interesting coincidence ties the BCR (DCO), which now serves Canada as a reserve regiment of armoured reconnaissance, and the PPCLI. The Royal Canadian Armoured Corps was established in 1936 when Canada's cavalry regiments were still quite closely bound, doctrinally and ideologically, to the horse. The Corps' first regiments were newly established as armoured regiments or converted from infantry, and nicknames like the Calgary Tanks and Essex Tanks came into the lexicon. In 1942 The British Columbia Regiment was converted to the role of armour as a tank unit in the newly designated 4th Canadian Armoured Division. The regiment was one of several infantry regiments who went through that transformation. Distinctly, they were the only such conversion from a Rifles or Light Infantry tradition, and still hold as core values the Rifle's traditions of speed, stealth and marksmanship. However, the Dukes were not alone in this conversion. The father of the Royal Canadian Armoured Corps and first





A framed photograph of this plaque was presented to the BCR (DCO) by the PPCLI Depot in the 1950s; the original plaque was presented to the Depot by Lieutenant-Colonel JR Cameron, OBE, CO of the 1st Battalion, PPCLI in 1955. It honours the seven Commonwealth Regiments allied with the Rifle Brigade.

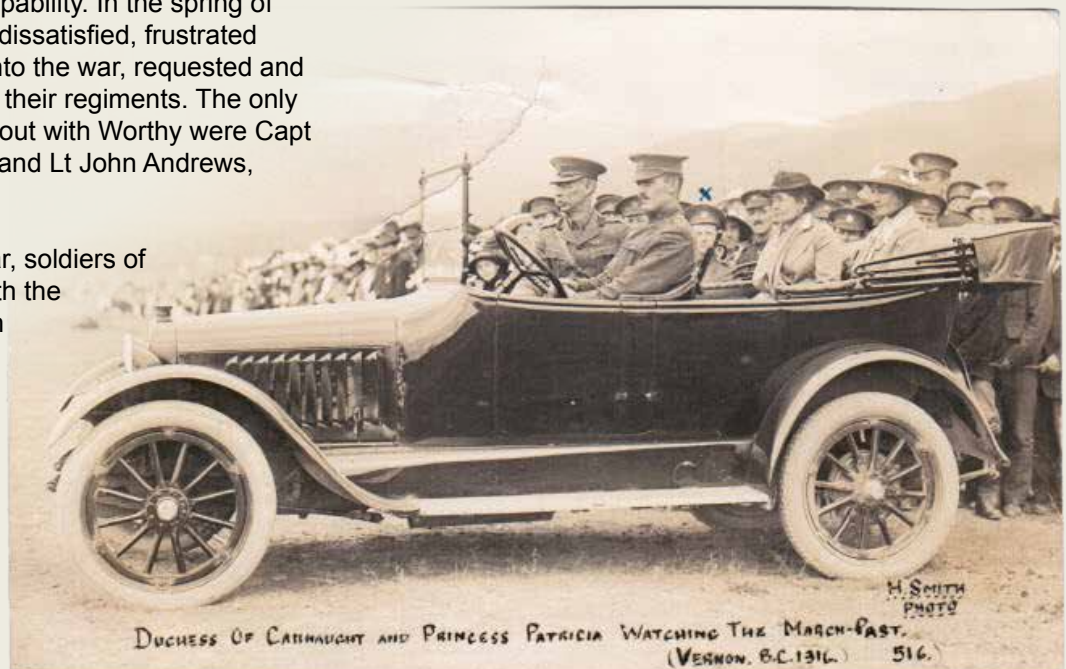


Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Worsnop as the Commanding Officer of the Duke of Connaught's Own Rifles, 1902. Note the 1885 Northwest Rebellion campaign medal.

Commandant of the Canadian Armoured Fighting Vehicle School in 1938 was the fabled Major General FF (Fighting Frank) Worthington, MC, MM. General Worthington, who went on to become the first commander of 4th Canadian Armoured Division in 1942, was a professional soldier who served between the wars with Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry. He nurtured and protected his Corps against all comers to create a modern, viable armoured capability at a time when the Canadian Army needed it most. In the dying days of peace in 1938 and 1939 and the early days of the Second World War things got increasingly difficult in the face of official indifference in Ottawa toward the development of an armoured capability. In the spring of 1940 most of the school's staff, dissatisfied, frustrated and despairing of ever getting into the war, requested and received permission to return to their regiments. The only two originals to stay and stick it out with Worthy were Capt Gordon Carrington Smith, RCA and Lt John Andrews, PPCLI.

Following the Second World War, soldiers of the BCR (DCO) have served with the Patricia's on many occasions on exercise, in peacekeeping and during conflict. A number of soldiers have served in both Regiments - at the time of this

writing the Squadron Sergeant-Major of the BCR (DCO) Reconnaissance Squadron, now a Duke, served with the PPCLI for fifteen years. BCR (DCO) soldiers augmented a number of PPCLI battle groups during the conflict in the Balkans and, more recently, almost half of the Regiment's soldiers have served on operations in Afghanistan during PPCLI-led rotations over several years. As western Canadian Regiments - the largest and the oldest - they continue to serve their country with pride and distinction. The British Columbia Regiment (Duke of Connaught's Own) is proud of their association with Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry - an extended Regimental family.



# The Ric-a-dam-doo, There's a lot more to it

by Capt R. Dumas

**T**he song, Ric-a-dam-doo has unduly lost its one-time popularity. It wasn't that long ago that it was played as we toasted the Colonel-in-Chief(s) at Regimental dinners. The regimental tri-march was reserved for play during the Regimental toast only and not both. An abbreviated version of Ric-a-dam-doo is also played during The Trooping, something we're all looking forward to as we celebrate our Centennial, in the nearing future. During that historically significant ceremony, it is played in between British Grenadiers and Garb Of Old Saul as the Escort to the Colour salutes the Colour, just before Trooping the Colour Down The Ranks. As in ballet, every piece of music has its exact place, with its own, unique symbolism. Ric-a-dam-doo is thought to be Gaelic for "cloth of thy mother", a natural reference to Princess Patricia, our name sake. Our Regimental Colour is a descendant of the original and actual article hand made by her. It was completed in time for presentation to the Regiment on parade at Lansdowne Park, 23 August 1914. Because it was originally classified as a Camp Colour no regulations were broken as the

Regiment sailed into theatre with it. It was at every action throughout the First World War with PPCLI, unofficially recognized as a Regimental Colour after the Second Battle of Ypres. By 28 January 1919, Hamilton Gault had the Ric-a-a-dam-doo consecrated while in Belgium. At Bramshot Camp, England, 21 February 1919, in sincere and reverent appreciation, Princess Patricia presented to her Patricia's, a wonderful Wreath of Laurel made of silver gilt, appropriately engraved. PPCLI is the only regiment to have its Standard, Colour, or Guidon so decorated. By 1922, the original colour was retired and can be viewed at the PPCLI Museum and Archives within The Military Museums in Calgary. The Camp Colour flown today is reminiscent of the Ric-a-dam-doo and is also why our colours for several devices are maroon, gold and royal blue. Reflecting the Regiment's eternal closeness to The Princess and its intertwining deep connection with the Ric-a-dam-doo and our history, a song was written; The Ric-a-dam-doo.

## In case one didn't know:

**T**he Herring Pond is the Atlantic Ocean. The Channel is the English Channel.

Bombers are grenadiers, very important in conducting trench raids. Scouts are used for reconnaissance and information-gathering behind enemy lines. Patricia's executed the first trench raid of the war. A Lewis Gun is a medium machine gun. Transport troops wear Stetsons because the wagons were horse-drawn in the First World War. Charlie S. is Major Charles Stewart, a colourful character, an Original who joined as a subaltern, eventually commanding PPCLI at Amiens and the Scarpe. He was KIA, during the Battle of Cambrai, September 1918. Ackity-Ack refers to Lieutenant-Colonel Agar Adamson, a Boer War vet under Sam Steele and an Original, commanding PPCLI during the Battle for Vimy Ridge and Passchendaele where the only PPCLI Victoria Crosses were earned. Hammy Gault is the Regiment's founder who started off as Deputy Commanding Officer upon deployment to the Western Front and throughout the first battle in Flanders, was wounded several times on differing occasions, eventually served as CO and died 28 November 1958 as our Colonel-of-the-Regiment. "Stand up! Stand in the door", is referring to the fact that PPCLI was the first Canadian

peacetime parachute regiment from 1947 until 1969, upon standing up the Canadian Airborne Regiment. Until then, the Patricia Battalions would rotate that role on account of tours of duty in Korea and Germany.

It would seem that our song is still ever so popular with the Girl Scouts of America, Canadian Girl Guides, Boy Scouts of America and Scouts Canada. How, is anybody's guess! Bear in mind, their lyrics have been transmuted into camp fire songs for Guides and Scouts and offer up several versions, sung while acting out the words or with accompanying hand signs. Examples include mocking Captain James T. Kirk and Mr. Spock of USS Enterprise/Star Trek fame, Egyptian hand and hip movement, making wavy, sailing motions with hands, making a crown on your head with your hands or raising arms in the air to make a tree. Regardless of the version, they are usually entitled as the Princess Pat Song and will refer to as a rickabamboo, a ricky-dan-do or a ric-a-dam-doo! Some organizations have actually made themselves small "unit" flags, calling them a Ric-a-dam-doo. Amongst the Guide and Scout community there may also be mixed feelings about its use out of respect for PPCLI and what the "cloth of thy mother" will mean to us. Of course, some may be weary about their children singing an army song much like they would, a rugby song. Different strokes for different folks, eh? Check out the internet for yourself.



# The Ric-A-Dam-Doo

*The Princess Pat's Battalion*

*They sailed across the Herring Pond,  
They sailed across the Channel too,  
And landed there with the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*The Princess Pat's Battalion Scouts*

*They never knew their whereabouts,  
If there's a pub within a mile or two,  
You'll find them there with the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*The Lewis guns are always true*

*To every call of the Ric-A-Dam-Doo.  
They're always there with a burst or two  
Whenever they see the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*The Bombers of the Princess Pat's*

*Are scared on naught, excepting rats,  
They shine their brass and limbers too,  
I believe they'd shine the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*Old Number Three, our company*

*We must fall in ten times a day  
If we fell out 'twould never do  
For then we'd lose the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*Old Charlie 'S', our Major dear,*

*Who always buys us rum and beer,  
If there's a trench within a mile or two  
You'll find him there with the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*Old Ackity-Ack, our Colonel grand,*

*The leader of this noble band,  
He'd go to Hell and charge right through  
Before he'd lose the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*Old Hammy Gault, our first PP,*

*He led his band across the sea,  
He'd lose an arm, or leg or two,  
Before he'd lose the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*And then we came to Sicily,*

*We leapt ashore with vim and glee  
The Colonel said the W\*ps are through  
Let's chase the Hun with the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*Stand up! Stand in the door*

*The Pat's are first as they were before,  
across the seas or through the blue  
You'll find in front the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

*The Ric-A-Dam-Doo, pray what is that?*

*'Twas made at home by Princess Pat,  
It's Red and Gold and Royal Blue  
That's what we call the Ric-A-Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo, Dam-Doo.*

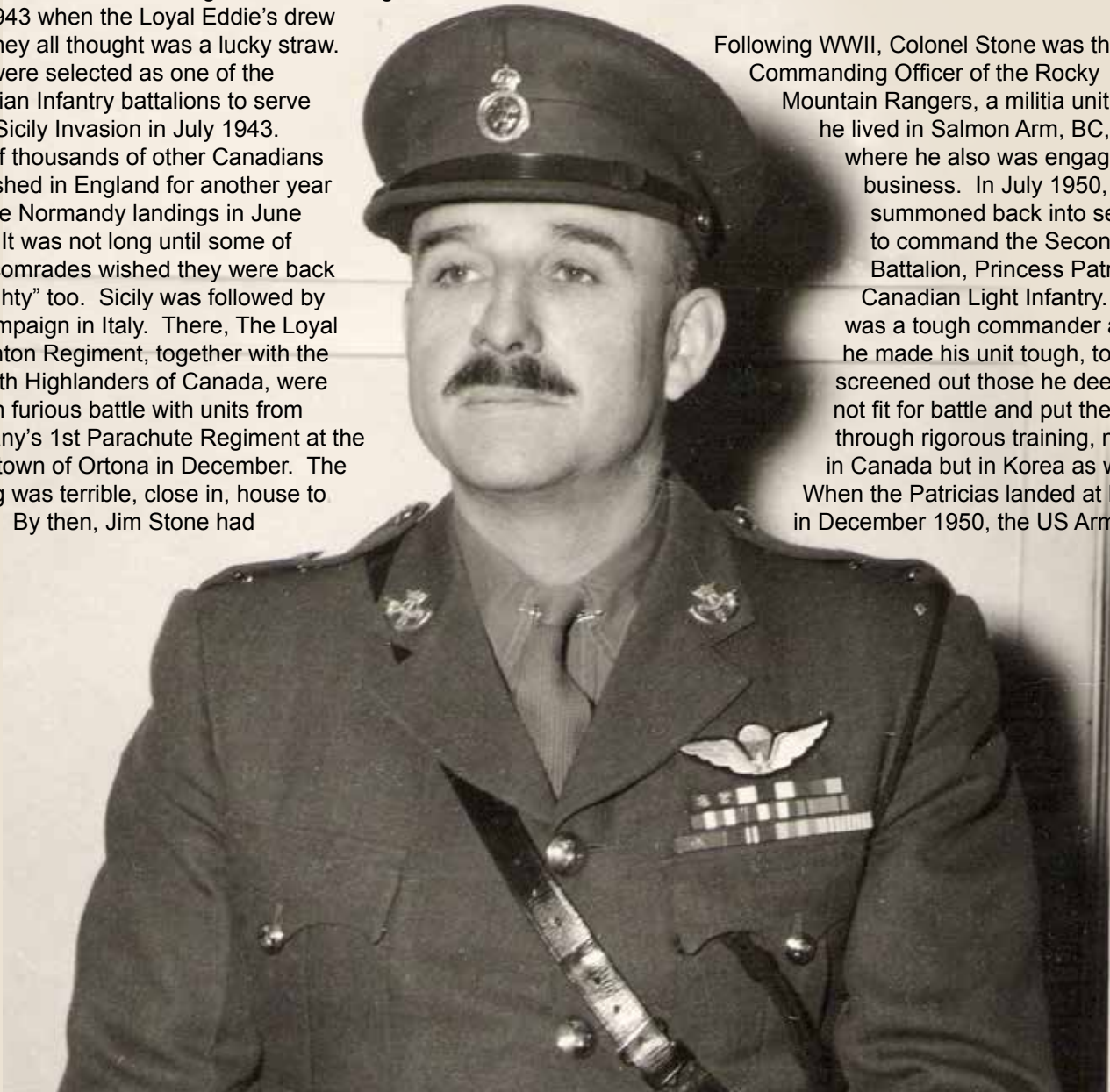
# Colonel James Riley Stone

**C**olonel James Riley “Big Jim” Stone, CM, DSO, MC, CD Jim Stone, who was called “Big Jim” (with the greatest respect) by his men, was born on 8 February 1908. He was a soldier of a grand style seldom seen anywhere in any nation according to veterans who served with him.

Jim Stone joined the Canadian Army as a recruit private in 1939 at the advanced age of 31 – very old for a soldier in those days. He enlisted as a recruit in the Edmonton Regiment, later to be renamed The Loyal Edmonton Regiment and popularly known as “The Loyal Eddies.” He had a certain knack for soldiering, was strong and strong willed. Application of these natural qualities and much hard work and dedication saw him climb through each non-commissioned rank in the Canadian Army to become the Loyal Eddies’ Regimental Sergeant-Major. Jim Stone was stuck in England with his Regiment until 1943 when the Loyal Eddies drew what they all thought was a lucky straw. They were selected as one of the Canadian Infantry battalions to serve in the Sicily Invasion in July 1943. Tens of thousands of other Canadians languished in England for another year until the Normandy landings in June 1944. It was not long until some of Jim’s comrades wished they were back in “Blighty” too. Sicily was followed by the campaign in Italy. There, The Loyal Edmonton Regiment, together with the Seaforth Highlanders of Canada, were soon in furious battle with units from Germany’s 1st Parachute Regiment at the resort town of Ortona in December. The fighting was terrible, close in, house to house. By then, Jim Stone had

received a commission and had rapidly been promoted to major and company commander. At one point in the Battle of Ortona, Major Stone was advancing with a small formation when they were stopped cold by a German anti-tank gun emplacement. Jim Stone threw a smoke grenade, rushed forward, dropped a fragmentation grenade over the armour shield of the enemy cannon and silenced it. For that singular feat of bravery he was awarded the Military Cross. The Battle of Ortona began on 22 December and continued over Christmas Day. It did not end until 27 December 1943, when the enemy withdrew. The Loyal Eddies lost 63 men in action and the Seaforths had 41 men killed in action. The Loyal Eddies went on to fight in Germany too, and by war’s end Jim Stone was a Lieutenant Colonel commanding the Regiment. He brought the LER home to Edmonton. In addition to the Military Cross, he had been awarded two Distinguished Service Orders.

Following WWII, Colonel Stone was the Commanding Officer of the Rocky Mountain Rangers, a militia unit when he lived in Salmon Arm, BC, where he also was engaged in a business. In July 1950, he was summoned back into service to command the Second Battalion, Princess Patricia’s Canadian Light Infantry. He was a tough commander and he made his unit tough, too. He screened out those he deemed not fit for battle and put the others through rigorous training, not only in Canada but in Korea as well. When the Patricias landed at Pusan in December 1950, the US Army gave





After Korea, Jim Stone was promoted to full Colonel and appointed Provost Marshal of the Canadian Army. While serving in that position, he founded the Military Police Fund for Blind Children in 1957. It has since contributed tens of millions of dollars in support to blind children through the years, providing for medical needs, equipment, training, guide dogs, and recreational activities. The Fund helps support eight schools for blind children. In 1995, Colonel Stone was appointed by the Governor General of Canada to the Order of Canada; his citation read: "A true humanitarian and one of Canada's few remaining highly decorated soldiers from World War Two and the Korean conflict, he founded the Military Police Fund for Blind





Children in 1957, bringing happiness to these very special youngsters. Under his guidance and life-long patronage, the Canada-wide Fund expanded its activities over the years to Europe and the Middle East, providing medical equipment as well as educational and recreational assistance, otherwise unavailable to the children."

Colonel Jim Stone was 93 in 2001 when the 50th anniversary of the Battle of Kapyong was commemorated in Korea. He could not be present due to health reasons. However, one veteran telephoned him from Korea a day in advance and asked if he would accept a telephone call during the ceremonies the next day. The ceremonies were to take place in the Canadian Memorial Gardens at the site of the Battle of Kapyong. The Canadian Monument that commemorates all Canadians who served in Korea is located there, as is a monument to the PPCLI. Jim Stone answered the telephone call with booming voice, "Stone here!" After he considered things, he said to go ahead and call the next day. He would be waiting. There were fifty serving soldiers from the Regiment present at Kapyong who had just returned from service in Bosnia. There were also about 20 Kapyong veterans present who had served with Jim Stone during the battle. One of them was Major Gordon Henderson, of Surrey, BC, who had been his battle adjutant at Kapyong. Another was Lieutenant-Colonel John Bishop, of Victoria, BC, who had been a Corporal at Kapyong but who had risen in rank after the war and at one point in his career served as Canada's Defence Attaché to Korea. Others present included Private Bernie Cote of Windsor, ON, who served in D Company on Hill 677 at Kapyong; Corporal Smiley Douglas of Calgary, AB, who lost a hand at Kapyong and was awarded a Military Medal for bravery in the field; Corporal Don Hibbs of Elliot Lake, ON, and many other outstanding gentlemen. When they dialed

Jim Stone in Canada, the Canadian Defence Attaché's assistant tried to stop the call from being made "because there was a ceremony taking place." He was told that the veterans were calling the man who had made the ceremony possible! Jim Stone spoke cordially and enthusiastically with every one of the Kapyong veterans. He recited along with one of them the PPCLI verse composed by men from his Battalion that boasted of their exploits. Towards the end of the call he was weeping. He told Gordon Henderson, "I wish that I had come over now!" When he switched off the hand phone Henderson said, "You know, I think we have added five years to Jim's life!"

In 2003, when the Monument to Canadian Fallen was dedicated in Ottawa, Colonel Stone accepted the position of Parade Grand Marshal, although he had to watch the two-hour ceremony on television from his quarters in Victoria, BC. Major-General Herb Pitts, of Victoria, who was a platoon commander with the First and Third Battalions PPCLI in Korea, and is a member of the board of the Lodge at Broadmead, handled arrangements with Stone. Pitts was awarded a Military Cross for his service in Korea. When he asked Jim Stone if he would accept the appointment of Parade Grand Marshal, Stone gallantly said, "It would be an honour." "No sir, it is us who will be honoured," Pitts told him with the greatest sincerity. General Pitts marched in the Veterans parade in Ottawa, intermingled with more than 100 other PPCLI veterans. In honour of Colonel Stone, Sergeant Roy Rushton, 85, from Tanner Hill, near Pictou, NS, carried Stone's Commanding Officer pennant – a khaki triangle with the red "2 PPCLI" emblazoned on it. Rushton, a twice wounded World War Two veteran of the First Canadian Parachute Battalion who had fought in Normandy, had served with Jim Stone's Battalion in Korea and twice led platoons



in attacks when their officers were wounded or injured. Roy Rushton led the parade of 1,000 Korean War Veterans as Big Jim Stone's surrogate and took the salute from then Prime Minister Jean Chrétien. Rushton marched boldly, swiftly and with great pride. On learning of Colonel Stone's death, Rushton sent the following message to General Pitts, hoping it would be passed on to the Stone family: "With a lump in my throat and moist eyes, I have just heard the sad news of Colonel (Big Jim) Stone's passing. "It is impossible to explain the feeling of pride and emotion I felt as I carried his pennant past the saluting base and the large crowd gathered in Ottawa that day."

Jim Stone was not much on medals and was quite stringent in approving bravery awards for his men. He himself, despite his bias against them, was awarded quite a few. He held the Order of Canada, three Distinguished Service Orders, the Military Cross, the Italy Star, France Germany Star, the Korean War Medal, and various other service medals from World War Two and the Korean War.





# The PPCLI-Camp Vernon Legacy Continues

by Capt Rick Dumas



*Arial Photo (Compliments Vernon ACSTC website)*

**Vernon, British Columbia is a terrific vacation spot,** located in the northern part of the Okanagan Valley. Old Camp Vernon, now known as the Vernon Army Cadet Summer Training Centre, is located on the southern outskirts of the city on either side of Highway 97. By the early 1900s, Vernon had become the economic focal point of the valley. Camp origins date back to approximately 1908 with the formation of local Okanagan militia units. By 1913, the first militia summer camp was in full swing. During the First World War, Vernon was an important training ground for thousands of Canadian troops.

After the First World War, PPCLI was kept on active peace-time service, known as the Permanent Active Militia and often referred to as the Permanent Force. By 1920, Regimental Headquarters, A and D Companies were garrisoned at Fort Osborne Barracks, Winnipeg, Manitoba. B Company was stationed at Work Point Barracks, Esquimalt (Victoria), British Columbia. Work Point Barracks was formerly a Hudson's Bay outpost and artillery garrison; eventually home to 3 PPCLI, rotating with the First Battalion Queen's Own Rifles of Canada. Given the brutally lean years, the Regiment was reduced to 209 all ranks by 1924. A major and significant role for the Patricia's during this period was to train the Non-permanent

Active Militia. Camp Vernon would see major expansion in terms of land purchase and training capacity. By early June 1939, with the likes of another war looming ahead, close to two thousand troops were at Camp Vernon. This was including B Company PPCLI, having just returned from The Royal visit in Victoria; an interesting time for the Canadian Prime Minister and The Royals. Prime Minister Mackenzie King would accompany the great-grandson of Queen Victoria during the Canadian visit and to the United States. His grandfather, William Lyon Mackenzie, had been forced to flee to the United States after Queen Victoria placed a price on his head for his role during the 1837 Upper Canada Rebellion. President Franklin Roosevelt's inviting King George VI to the United States for a visit was the very first time any reigning British Monarch had ever set foot on American soil, even during colonial times. British – American relations would vastly improve since America declared its independence from England in 1776. The Patricia's would deploy for Britain, not much longer, December 1939.

At the height of training during the Second World War, Vernon's camp population had doubled that of the town's civilian population. The 19th Infantry Brigade was





headquartered there. By 1942, a small arms and battle drill school would train soldiers for fighting-in-built-up areas as well as conducting assault river crossings. It is thought that the unique advanced infantry training set-up in Vernon had assisted in setting up the U.S Ranger School, found at Fort Benning. It wouldn't be long after that, Camp Vernon would be known as the Canadian School of Infantry. Shortly after Germany surrendered, focus turned towards fighting in the Far East, using captured Japanese equipment, in some cases still found at the modern camp. A "2nd" Battalion PPCLI was doing the same thing at Camp Shilo as part of the Canadian Army Pacific Force. With the war over in 1946, many of the huts were dismantled, helping to relieve a housing shortage in the interior. The last graduating class of officer cadets from Vernon was in March of 1946 with Major General Worthington presiding, revered as "father" of the Canadian Armoured Corps and formerly a Patricia officer. The Canadian School of Infantry would move to Camp Borden, Ontario, approximately a month later. By 1947 the Cold war was born of the new Soviet threat. The former war-time "boy soldier program", officially known as the Canadian Technical Training Program would be adapted to the already existing Army Cadet program, by 1948. Camp Vernon would evolve into the Western Command Trades Training Camp by 1949 and would undergo several name changes over the years, as tens of thousands of young Canadians continue to cycle through every summer.

At the end of Patricia Way is a regimental cairn, made of stone and made possible by the PPCLI Association, Okanagan-Thompson Branch on the occasion of the 75th Anniversary, 1989. General Cammie Ware, a prominent commanding officer of the Regiment during the Italian Campaign, Second World War and Colonel of the Regiment immediately after Hamilton Gault, presided over the ceremony. Third Battalion PPCLI while still garrisoned out of Work Point Barracks provided the guard. PPCLI army cadets will still meet there, every summer.

Another site very close by is Coutts Common, so named

after Captain Jim Coutts. During the late 1960s, Training Officer, Capt Jim Coutts, realized that cadets were watching Saturday evening movies in a hot stuffy drill hall, like so many of us have done so before. Finding it unacceptable, he had a whitewashed twenty-foot outdoor screen installed; employed every summer from 1970 into the early 1980s. Since then, Coutts Common has been the social centre of camp where cadets meet friends in addition to holding muster parades, drumhead services and concerts. There's even been a wedding on location. In recent years, memorial benches have been installed honouring former cadets and staff who have passed on.

Jim Coutts served in PPCLI from 1937-1972, serving in the Second World War and the Korean War. "Jimmy" Coutts succeeded as the 3rd RSM in history of 2 PPCLI, 1957-61 and was commissioned to captain in 1962. Capt Coutts was a memorable officer serving in various capacities at Vernon Army Cadet Camp including instructing on officer courses for several years and as the Training Officer, having a hugely positive impact on many army cadets and cadet officers.

Captain Coutts wasn't the only distinguished PPCLI combat veteran. There were four Patricia's that served as Camp Commandants as follows:

Lieutenant Colonel Robert F. Bruce enlisted as a private soldier in 1940, serving in the United Kingdom and North West Europe. He served in Korea with both the First and Third Battalions PPCLI. He was commanding Officer, 1 PPCLI for 1961 and Camp Commandant for 1967.

Lieutenant Colonel Vince Lilley saw distinguished service with the Loyal Edmonton Regiment, Loyal North Lancashire Regiment in the British Army and PPCLI as an NCO, WO and officer during the Second World War in North West Europe, specifically France, Belgium, Germany and Holland, and at Kapyong. He also served in Palestine, then known as The British Mandate, China, Malaya and Singapore. He was awarded the Military Cross, twice

mentioned in dispatches and invested into the Order of Military Merit as an Officer. He was one of only four OMM/MC combinations in the Canadian Forces. He helped stand up 2 PPCLI for immediate deployment to Korea in 1950. In addition to serving in Cold War Germany, he served as Military Attaché to the Canadian High Commissioner in Nicosia, Cyprus in 1965 as the civil war was being dealt with by the United Nations. The first PPCLI battalion deployment would be in 1968 (1 PPCLI). He was Camp Commandant at Vernon, 1968-76. He was the National President of the PPCLI Association, 1980-84.

Lieutenant Colonel Don Ardelian enrolled in the Canadian Army (Regular) in September of 1949. He served in Korea as a Rifle Platoon Sergeant, 1952-53 with the First and Third Battalions PPCLI. He joined the Officer Candidate Program, Royal Canadian School of Infantry (RCSI of I) as an officer cadet, 1956-57. In 1963-65, he served as Officer Commanding, Ghanaian Armed Forces, Junior Leader Academy Training Centre. In 1975-78, he was Chief, Headquarters, Command and Control Branch, AFNORTH (Lieutenant Colonel) Oslo, Norway. He was Camp Commandant in Vernon. Note the PPCLI ascot, no longer worn.

Lieutenant Colonel Brian M. Munro enrolled in the University of Manitoba Contingent of the Canadian Officer Training Corps from 1944 to 1946. In 1948 he joined the Winnipeg Grenadiers, a Reserve Army unit, as a

Second Lieutenant and remained with them until 1950. He subsequently volunteered for service in the Canadian Army Special Force and was recruited for active operations in Korea. At that time he was appointed a Lieutenant in PPCLI and served as a Rifle Platoon Commander in Korea with the Second Battalion. Over the years he served with all three battalions of the Regiment. He served for two years as a member of the Canadian Armed Forces Training Team in Ghana, West Africa and on return to Canada served as a parachute instructor. Besides Korea and Ghana, Brian saw service in Japan, North and South Vietnam, Laos, Cambodia, Israel, Syria, and Lebanon. He was Commanding Officer of Vernon Army Cadet Camp in 1984 and 1985. Note the iconic red and white shoulder flash as worn on the tri-service dress uniform. This is extraordinary because the red and white flash was not authorized for wear on the tri-service dress uniform, worn since unification of the navy army and air force in 1969. By 1982, its use was brought back for wear. It's ironic that it was once again lost with the introduction of the distinguished environmental uniform (DEU).

There have been many Patricia warrant officers that have left their mark as well. Since 1953 there have been eleven Patricia Camp RSMs as follows; WO2 Owen Gardiner, CD – 1953, MWO John W. Poucher, CD – 1973 to 74, CWO M.C. Johnston, CD - 1976, MWO E.J. Bakker, CD - 1979, MWO Bruce G. Spence, CD - 1980, MWO L.L. Saumer, CD - 1982,



*Photo of Coutts. (Compliments Vernon ACSTC website)*



*Photo of LCol Robert F. Bruce, MBE, CD  
(Compliments Vernon ACSTC website)*



MWO J.F. Murphy, CD - 1983, CWO Gerry R. Venn, MMM, CD - 1986 to 88, RSM P. Grant, MMM, CD - 1995 to 99, RSM Don Reibin, CD - 2000, RSM Brian Anderson, CD - 2001 to 2002, RSM Tim Ogilvie, CD - 2003 to 05. Amongst them were more Korean veterans; CWOs Venn and Grant.

Over the past decades Patricia's have participated in ski schools and adventure-type training in Vernon which remains available today. Adventure training opportunities include canoeing, rock climbing, basic mountaineering, hiking and camping. Its training facilities are still relevant, challenging and very enjoyable.

Vernon Army Cadet Summer Training Centre is the oldest ACSTC in Canada and trains approximately 1400 cadets annually, ten weeks during each summer. Army cadets come from across Canada and some parts of Europe as part of an exchange program. During the balance of the year the training centre serves various reserve and cadet units on weekends or longer, for special events. Amongst the hundreds of army cadets that train each year in Vernon are PPCLI's affiliated cadet corps as follows:

Affiliated with 1 PPCLI is 2554 RCACC - Calgary, AB, 2901 RCACC - Estevan, SK and 2757 RCACC - Fernie, BC;

Affiliated with 2 PPCLI is 2701 RCACC - Winnipeg, MB and, 553 RCACC (Tommy Prince) - Winnipeg, MB;

Affiliated with 3 PPCLI is 2483 RCACC - Victoria, BC, 2943 RCACC - Campbell River, BC and 2837 RCACC - Yellowknife, NT;

Affiliated with WATC, formerly The PPCLI Battle School is 3003 RCACC - Edgerton, AB; and

Affiliated with Loyal Edmonton Regiment (4 PPCLI) is 2685 RCACC - White Horse, YT, and 2748 RCACC - Fort Smith, NT.

Thousands of PPCLI cadets continue to share our proud legacy. Many eventually join the Regiment. Given our shared heritage at Vernon and as Patricia's, wouldn't it be terrific to parade at the PPCLI Monument during the Centennial summer, 2014?



*Photo of LCol C. Vince Lilley, MC, OMM, CD (Compliments Vernon ACSTC website)*



*Photo of LCol Don Ardelian, CD (Compliments Vernon ACSTC website)*



*Photo of LCol Brian M. Munro, CD (Compliments Vernon ACSTC website)*



# Patricia Way in Cyprus, 23 years later

Part 1 by Captain L. Cooper, CEFCON

Part 2 by Captain R. Dumas, PPCLI RHQ

## Part 1

**A**lmost 23 years ago Patricia soldiers did themselves and their country proud. And they did it on a small little piece of the Buffer Zone in Nicosia, Cyprus which still bears the name Patricia Way. On 30 July 1988 five soldiers of the 3rd Battalion PPCLI struggled to save the life of a wounded National Guard soldier who had been shot by a soldier of the Turkish forces on a small twisted piece of patrol track called the eight minute walk. While they struggled to provide first aid, forces on both sides, and only meters apart, escalated tensions. The soldiers of the Canadian Contingent evacuated the wounded soldier in less than 10 minutes and were able to deescalate the tensions. This eight minute walk was a constant problem for the Canadian Contingent and this shooting was the final straw. According to stories the Canadian Contingent Commander deployed his engineering resources and quickly bulldozed the twisted trail and created a road where buildings use to stand. What by all accounts is a legendary case of "it is better to beg forgiveness later than ask permission first" the actions of the Canadians during this event and many others like it have created in the minds of Cypriots across the island a reputation of brash, bold, and determined professional soldiers who were respected everywhere.

Twenty three years on, the infrastructure of the Buffer Zone has continued to deteriorate and spontaneous collapse of walls, roofs and even roads has made patrolling the old city more than a dangerous adventure. It is this deterioration that caused a wall to collapse and bury the marker that was so proudly installed by the 1st Battalion Patricia's in 1991 in honour of a visit by their Colonel in Chief, The Right Honourable Countess Mountbatten of Burma CG JP DL.

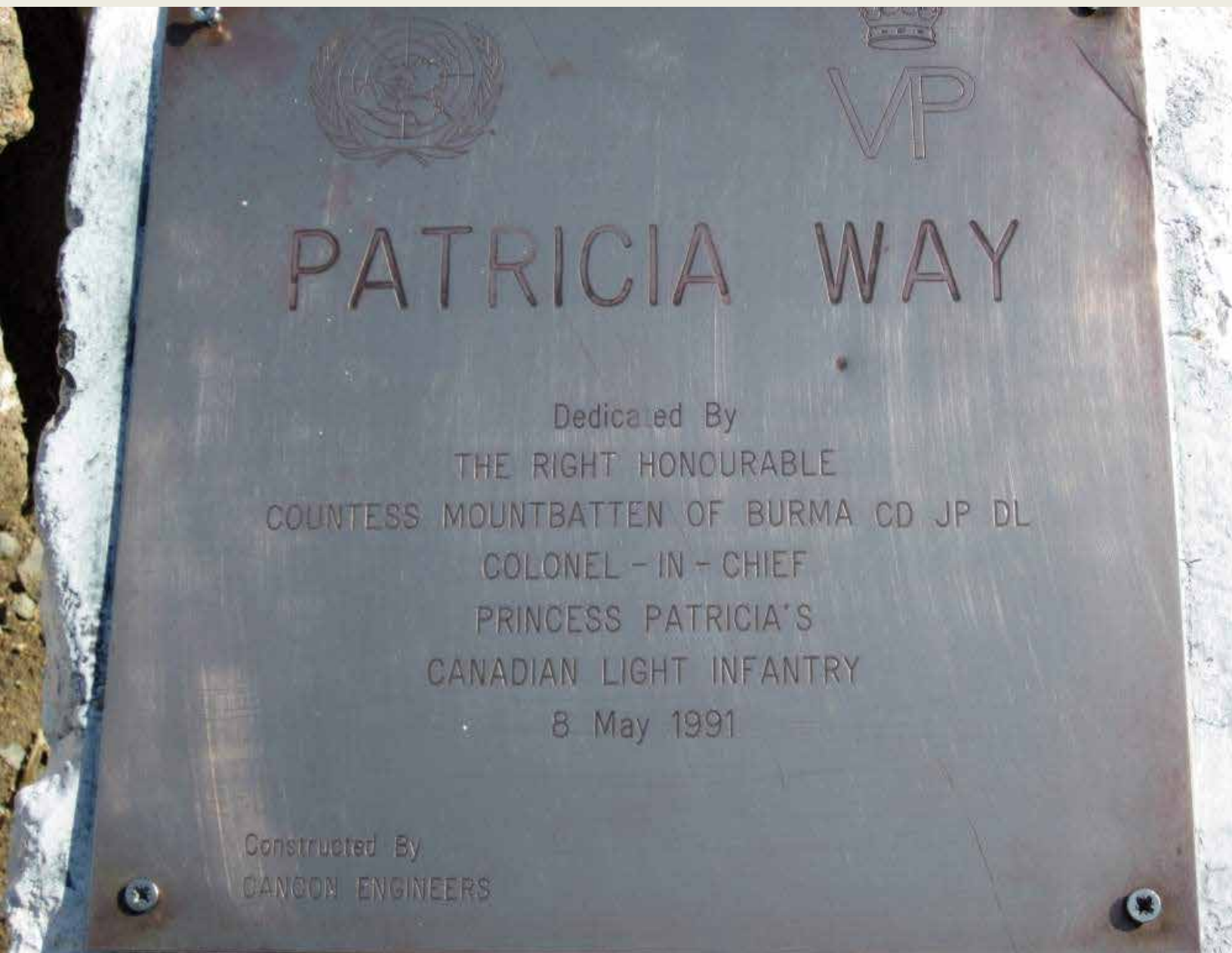
I will not claim great memory but on an operational trip to the Buffer Zone I paused to look for the plaque which I had seen a couple years before but could not find it. Luckily I was able to find a photograph of the plaque and

armed with that picture and a shovel WO2 (SSM) S.M. "Paddy" Finlay of the Scottish Transport Regiment (V) RLC, deployed with 7 Regiment, Royal Logistics Corps, British Army endeavored to find the missing plaque. A few hours of searching and digging and the plaque was recovered. LCol J. B. Brown, Commanding Officer of 7 Regiment easily understood the significance of both the plaque and Patricia Way. He tasked his soldiers to reinstall the base and the plaque and ensure that his soldiers understood the significance of what the Patricia's did that summer of 1988.

While the current keepers of the Buffer Zone in that area appreciate the sacrifices of so many before them, we Canadian soldiers should give thanks to those British soldiers who preserve the memory and the memorials to our efforts.



*Photographed is the refurbished PPCLI Monument with WO2 "Paddy" Finlay and Captain Lorne Cooper, proudly looking on.*



*Photographed is the original plaque after it's been cleaned up, 23 years later.*



## Part 2

**S**ince 2006, Cyprus has been the destination for Canadian Forces members on their way home from Afghanistan for a short break known as “third location decompression”. What many Canadians may not realize is that several generations of Patricia’s have served on that island wearing the blue United Nations’ beret.

Cyprus is a small Mediterranean island, slightly smaller than Cape Breton Island. It was a stopover for King Richard the Lionhearted during The Crusades; part of the Venetian and Byzantine Empire. It would also become part of the Turk Ottoman Empire for close to three hundred years. After the First World War it became a colony under British rule. Cyprus’ tempestuous history includes the period leading up to and after its independence, in 1960, on account of deep rooted ethnic tensions. Friction between mainly Greek and Turk Cypriots grew, leading to the spread of discord and violence throughout the island in 1963. Greek Cypriots long favoured joining Greece, politically. The sizeable Turk Cypriot minority and mainland Turkey were extremely uneasy about that, given the island’s proximity to the Turkish coast.

In 1964, given the escalating crisis, Cyprus requested that the UN establish a peacekeeping force. Not unlike the Balkans, the varied quarrelling ethnic groups were very intermingled. UN peacekeepers found that the situation was quite different from Korea and the Suez Crisis. In order to affect peace, UN troops were living and operating out of platoon houses throughout Cyprus, namely where small groups of Turks lived amongst larger Greek populations. A fragile balance was reached. Wanting the island to become a part of Greece, a Greek Cypriot coup d’etat sparked an invasion by Turkey in 1974 who in turn took control of the northern part of Cyprus. UN peacekeepers including The

Canadian Airborne Regiment suddenly found themselves in the middle of extreme violence; a war zone. The invasion saw fierce fighting with thousands of Turkish soldiers landing in Cyprus in just the first 24 hours. The Canadian Airborne Regiment with only a few anti-tank weapons and heavy machine guns prevented the loss of the airport in Nicosia, reminiscent of what Canadians would later do in Sarajevo. It was one of the main Turkish objectives within Cyprus’ capital. After several weeks of fighting, a cease-fire was negotiated, establishing the famous “Green Line”. Three members of The Canadian Airborne Regiment were killed, seventeen were wounded with a number of awarded bravery medals. This action saw one of the first uses of direct force by Canadians to protect themselves while on a peacekeeping mission.

The UN established “Green Line,” is a buffer zone stretching across Cyprus for 180 kilometres, separating Greek Cypriot and Turk Cypriot zones; a total of 346 square kilometers. It varies in width from 20 metres to seven kilometres. UN peacekeeping forces lived within this uneasy buffer zone, patrolling, overcoming unexpected gunfire and violent incidents, while keeping two very agitated groups apart and routinely diffusing simmering tensions. Crowd control, dealing with unruly mobs and settling disputes was routine until Canada’s departure.

The Canadian mission to the United Nations Force in Cyprus (UNFICYP) from March 1964 to September 1993, lasted 29 years and remains one of our longest overseas commitments with the UN. During that time, over 25,000 Canadians served in that theatre, many having multiple tours. We were one of the major contributors to UNFICYP with over 58 six-month



*Kolossi Castle is a former strategic Crusader stronghold 14 kilometres west of Limassol, built in the very early 13th century.*



*Pictured is the buffer zone as it exits the city of Nicosia, meandering into the countryside.*



rotations, the Canadian contingent usually being at battalion group strength. The Canadian contingent held Sector Three of the Buffer Zone, including Nicosia, the Cypriot capital and its surrounding areas. Since 1974, Canadian deployments to Cyprus have been conducted under Operation SNOWGOOSE.

The first PPCLI battalion-sized, six-month rotation into theatre was in 1968 (1PPCLI). There were twelve PPCLI battalion-sized rotations by the time the last PPCLI rotation was completed, in 1991 (1 PPCLI). A total of six Patricia's died while on duty there.

Although Canada ceased with battalion-sized deployments in 1993, its involvement with UNFICYP did not come to a complete halt. Since 1993, Operation SNOWGOOSE consists of one officer who serves at UNFICYP Headquarters. Captain Lorne Cooper, an artillery officer was one such Canadian. Many thanks go out to Captain Cooper for his interest in our Regimental history, to include the preservation of our peacekeeping legacy in Cyprus. Insert Buffer Zone photo, "BZ Nicosia". Caption: As pictured, Nicosia was built within ancient Venetian walls.

Greek Cypriot and Turkish Cypriot leaders continue to meet with the U.N. Secretary-General with the aim of working towards a lasting peace settlement.

*Pictured is a typically narrow portion of the Buffer Zone, near Frezenberg House, so named after a PPCLI battle honour, inside Nicosia.*



*The Kyrenia Castle still has weapons mounts dating back to the 1974 invasion. The 16th-century Venetian castle was built over a previous Crusader fortification. Kyrenia apparently dates back as far as the end of the Trojan War and was further settled by the Romans.*



*Medieval harbour city of Famagusta. It was first built by the Lusignans and later reinforced by the Venetians. The photograph was taken from the south-west corner of Famagusta, atop an arched gate adjacent to what is known today as Othello's Tower, so-named for Shakespeare's tragic hero.*

# PPCLI KIT SHOP



[www.silviapecota.com](http://www.silviapecota.com)

## PPCLI Kit Shop

Bldg 403 Korea Rd  
PO Box 10500 Stn Forces  
Edmonton AB T5J 4J5

Phone: (780)973-4011 Ext: 5508

Fax: (780)973-1613

Website: [www.ppclikitshop.com](http://www.ppclikitshop.com)

Email: [orders@ppclikitshop.com](mailto:orders@ppclikitshop.com)  
[kitshop@ppclikitshop.com](mailto:kitshop@ppclikitshop.com)

*Providing items ranging from accoutrements to Wiley X sunglasses, and many in between.*



**C801-G**

*Crystal candle holders inset with gold medallion.*

**\$239.99 / set**



**7196-02**

*Ceramic beer stein emblazoned with our Battle Honours.*

**\$29.99 ea.**



**11N-S**

*Business card holder with silver inset medallion.*

**\$25.99 ea.**

**All items shown are available with either silver or gold medallions.**

**C200-G**

*Set of 2 rocks glasses inset with gold medallion.*

**\$38.99 / set**







**ROYAL LePAGE**

Noralta Real Estate Inc.  
Independently owned and operated.

*Thank-you  
for your efforts in  
Afghanistan!*

If you are thinking of buying or selling a home,  
please contact your "Relocation Specialist"...

**Bruce MacPherson**  
**780.481.9060**

Email: [Bruce@EdmontonHouses.com](mailto:Bruce@EdmontonHouses.com)

Web site: [www.EdmontonHouses.com](http://www.EdmontonHouses.com)



*Prestigious recognition awarded to the  
**TOP 1%** nationally of Royal LePage Real Estate  
sales representatives in 2008.*



**"Exceptional Customer Service Award"**

# PPCLI Medal Mounting Shop

**T**he PPCLI Medal Mounting Shop was created in 1997 upon the arrival of the 1st Battalion PPCLI to Edmonton. Since then it has been serving not only the Patricia's but all major units in the garrison as well as our retired veterans and their families. The shop is unique in itself as all work conducted is by members who's passion and dedication is unsurpassed. The materials used are all excellent and the medal ribbon is imported from England and is of the best quality found in the world today. We not only specialize in mounting military medals but any and all public serving medals including fire, police and civil awards. Whether it's adding your latest medal, having them re-cork mounted, or if they just need repair, we can take care of it. The PPCLI Medal Mounting Shop can also do reproduction medals (or the whole rack) if you require a second set. In addition, we also offer a mini medal service for all those in need for mess dress. You can drop your medals off at the Kit Shop or mail them directly to us. We will not do any work or bill you until you approve the order.

The mailing address is:

PPCLI Kit Shop  
403 Korea road  
PO Box 10500 Stn Forces  
Edmonton AB T5J 4J5  
Canada

Any inquiries or requests for medal mounting can be done through the PPCLI website at [orders@ppclikitshop.com](mailto:orders@ppclikitshop.com) or contact us directly at (708) 973-4011 ex 5508. We look forward to completing all of your medal mounting requirements.

Thanks to everyone for your enduring support,

PPCLI Kit Shop Team





## MISSISSAUGA MINT LTD.

Lombardi's



Medallions, Medals  
Trade Dollars & Tokens  
Cast Pewter Statues &  
Medallions

DIRECT FROM THE LARGEST  
CANADIAN MANUFACTURER

TOLL FREE 1-866-678-MINT

**STOCK TOKENS** available with next day shipping.

**FREE CUSTOM DIE** available on quantities.

**CUSTOM TOKENS** with personalized logo.

- Currency Size Tokens
- Security Metals
- Commemorative Medallions
- Corporate Awards
- Municipal Trade Dollars
- Specialized Packaging
- Plated Tokens & Medallions

7585 Torbram Road, Unit 1 Mississauga, Ontario L4T 1H2

**Telephone:** (905) 678-MINT (6468)

**Toll Free:** (866) 678-6468 **Fax:** (905) 673-7664

**Email:** [sales@mississaugamint.com](mailto:sales@mississaugamint.com) • [info@lombardomint.com](mailto:info@lombardomint.com)

**Web:** [www.mississaugamint.com](http://www.mississaugamint.com) • [www.lombardomint.com](http://www.lombardomint.com)





# FIRST BATTALION



Above; Bret "The Hitman" Hart with 1 PPCLI QMSI, MWO Brodeur. Photo: Sgt Gauthier, 1 PPCLI.

## Bret "The Hitman" Hart

by: Captain Jonathan Hancock

**O**n 9 December, 2011, the First Battalion Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (1 PPCLI) hosted Bret "The Hitman" Hart as a distinguished guest for the "Annual Men's Christmas Dinner." Hart is recognized as one of the most famous wrestlers in the world and was chosen in 2004 as one of the "Greatest Canadians" by CBC, coming in at number thirty-nine. He is a seven-time world wrestling champion and was inducted into the World Wrestling Entertainment Hall of Fame in 2006.

The invitation extended by Major Jordan Schaub to attend the First Battalion's Christmas activities was graciously accepted in October, and kept secret until his arrival moments before he joined Alpha Company in their annual photo. Mr. Hart was then given a tour of the unit lines and a brief presentation on the history of the Regiment. From there The Hitman was seated at the head table and provided one of the night's many memorable moments in his toast to the troops by using his catch phrase in proclaiming,

*"As far as I'm concerned the PPCLI is the best there is, the best there was, and the best there ever will be!"*

After the Christmas Dinner, Mr. Hart made himself available to meet with the soldiers, pose for pictures and sign autographs. Everyone that lined up for an autograph was able to spend a few minutes interacting with The Hitman as he shared stories from his hall of fame career, and thanked each soldier for their service. This was another highlight of the evening as The Hitman was surprised after running out of the 250 pictures and 25 DVD's he brought to sign for the soldiers.

When the autograph session was complete, the Hitman accompanied Lieutenant Colonel Bill Fletcher to the Officers' Mess to attend the "at home" as the Officers hosted the Warrant Officers and Sergeants. The evening began with Mr. Hart receiving his personalized 1 PPCLI tankard after being welcomed by the Officers of the First Battalion. Mr. Hart then joined the Officers in greeting the Non Commissioned Officers to the mess and began making his way around the room to visit with as many soldiers as possible.

While on the tour of the Battalion and at the Officers





*Bret "The Hitman" Hart with MCpl Gareth Hayter in a cross-face chicken wing. Photo: Sgt Gauthier, 1 PPCLI.*

Mess, The Hitman displayed a genuine interest in the profession of soldiering and asked a number of questions about the life, equipment, and hardships faced by infantrymen. Throughout his many conversations with the members of 1 PPCLI he noted a number of similarities between soldiers and wrestlers, as both spend time away from home and pay a physical toll as part of their profession. An excellent public speaker and a Canadian icon, The Hitman captivated everyone at the Officers Mess with stories from life in and out of the ring as a professional wrestler. Although constricted for time by a late evening flight, he insisted on staying as long as possible and was able to interact with everyone in attendance.

The Christmas Dinner of 2011 was a memorable occasion, due in part to Bret "The Hitman" Hart's participation, and was a fitting way to end a year filled with hard work and sacrifice by the soldiers of 1 PPCLI. The Officers and Soldiers of 1 PPCLI would like to thank Mr. Hart for taking time out of his busy schedule to attend our festivities, and look forward to seeing him again in the future.



*WO N.M. Connors, Bret "The Hitman" Hart, and LCol W.H. Fletcher. Photo: Sgt Gauthier, 1 PPCLI.*



*Capt J.M. Alpaugh, Bret "The Hitman" Hart, and Capt J.M. Hancock. Photo: Sgt Gauthier, 1 PPCLI.*



# FIRST BATTALION

## Alpha Company

**2011** has once again been a very busy year for the soldiers and officers of Alpha Company (A Coy), 1 PPCLI. The year consisted of a winter exercise, preparing and coordinating pre-deployment training for the Mission Termination Task Force in Afghanistan, support to a Domestic Operation, and a deployment to Fort Irwin, California. All of these were just the highlights to a year full of many exercises, military courses, and the occasional day in garrison.

The year began with a winter exercise in CFB Wainwright, Alberta: Exercise IRON PATRICIA. A Coy began refining Basic Winter Warfare skills immediately upon arrival at Wainwright in preparation for winter patrolling. Throughout the first two days, A Coy practiced basic winter warfare skills, survival tactics, and mid-range tactical patrolling on snowshoes. The second phase of the exercise was platoon level force-on-force patrolling. This brought out the competitive spirit of the soldiers of A Coy, who rose to the occasion by locating enemy positions while remaining undetected. The live fire portion of the exercise was the highlight and all platoons executed their missions admirably during the PI live-fire range. This led to an excellent

execution of the Coy live fire raid, led by Major Lee Mossop, which was seen as a gut-check by many soldiers as the temperature plummeted below -45 degrees Celsius.

On May 8th, A Coy was called to duty due to rapidly rising water levels of the Assiniboine River around Winnipeg, Manitoba. Operation LUSTRE began with busses deploying the Coy to Winnipeg, then on to the 1 PPCLI area of responsibility (AOR) north of the intersection of the Assiniboine River and Manitoba Provincial Highway 430. A Coy assumed responsibility for the areas southeast and southwest of the bridge, and set in motion a plan to save dykes surrounding the area from collapsing. Every day A Coy soldiers moved tens of thousands of sandbags by hand to the weakened dykes. Due to the reinforcement efforts by the members of the entire Battalion (Bn), the efforts of the Manitoba Provincial Government, and a little help from the weather, the water levels began to recede, allowing 1 PPCLI to rotate back to Edmonton. In the end, A Coy helped save a large portion of southern Manitoba from becoming flooded.

On 28 October, A Coy Cbt Tm completed their work-up training and departed for the National Training Centre, California (NTC). A Coy was attached to the





First Squadron, 11th Armored Cavalry Regiment and conducted every operation with a variety of American and Canadian attachments working together to test the training audience. For the duration of the deployment to NTC A Coy Cbt Tm was known as call sign “DEMON”. Led by Major Jordan Schaub, A Coy Cbt Tm spent the first half of the exercise acting as an insurgent force performing raids on Combat out Posts located in the mountainous regions of the training area. The goal of these offensive operations was to test the hasty defenses of the Rotational Training Unit (RTU), which required A Coy Cbt Tm soldiers to negotiate steep and difficult terrain to reach their objectives. Due to the RTU’s technologically advanced capabilities, A Coy Cbt Tm’s attacks were always coordinated with a detailed pattern of life including lethal and non-lethal probes in an attempt to keep the RTU off balance. This worked in favor of the insurgents as the RTU was never completely sure who the enemy was, like in Afghanistan.

The last week of the exercise consisted of a five day “full spectrum operation” that spread A Coy Cbt Tm throughout the training area. A Coy Cbt Tm was tasked with delaying and causing attrition to the RTU’s advance. They employed insurgent tactics on the RTU, using the difficult terrain to their advantage. RTU movement was delayed by constant ambush, simulated and dummy IED’s, and well-coordinated attacks using narrow avenues of approach that forced them to continuously present themselves in situations that weighed in A Coy Cbt Tm’s favor. Although insurgent tactics were employed during the exercise, the soldiers were able to work on and improve platoon and section level dismounted tactics in terrain very similar to Afghanistan. Every soldier was given the opportunity to experience detailed planning considerations at the section, platoon and company level. They gained a better understanding of how to identify the enemy’s most likely course of action, and exploit it to their favor.

Overall, 2011 was an extremely busy year for A Coy, 1 PPCLI. Only three highlights of the past year’s events were outlined above, but there were double that number of exercises, including Exercise DESERT RAM (two separate deployments), and Exercise MAPLE DEFENDER. With several back-to-back exercises, operations, and an international exercise, A Coy has once again demonstrated their resolve and tactical acumen to rule the ground.







# FIRST BATTALION



## Bravo Company

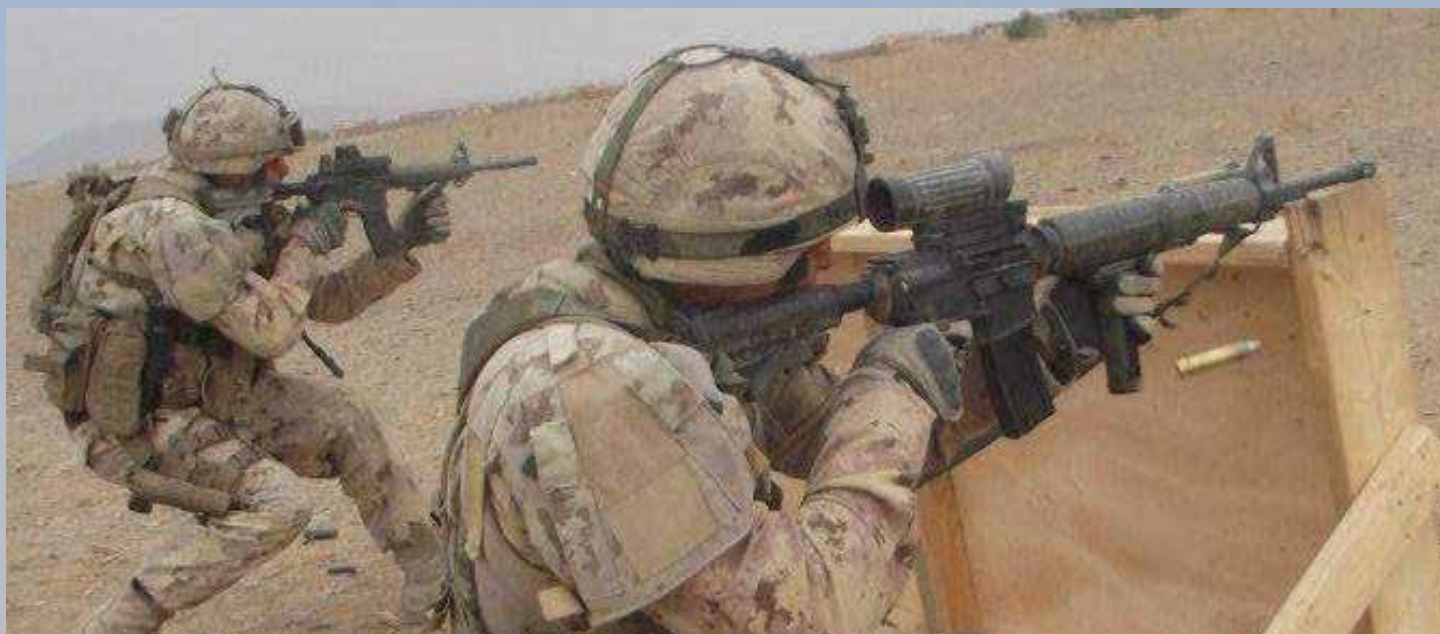
**B**ravo Company (B Coy) deployed to Afghanistan as the Force Protection Company for the Mission Transition Task Force (MTTF) in June 2011. The year long journey from training to deployment saw the company operating in a wide range of environments. After fighting through snow storms in Wainwright and swamps and bogs in Suffield, the company finally arrived overseas to face the extreme heat of summer in Kandahar province, Afghanistan. The company size and disposition also went through some significant changes throughout work up training as the mission was constantly evolving. At one time, B Coy was made up of four infantry platoons and a company headquarters, but it eventually deployed with two platoons and a reduced headquarters element. Many of the soldiers that had trained with B Coy were deployed to Afghanistan in other roles, such as Operation ATTENTION or the add-on armour removal platoon within the MTTF, while others still joined other sub-units of the First Battalion.

Shortly after arrival to Kandahar Airfield (KAF), 4 and 6 Platoons began conducting Combat Logistic Patrols to allow for the consolidation of materiel from various Forward Operating Bases back to KAF. Some other tasks that required security included the delivery of surplus supplies to the Afghan National Army and ammunition disposal on the Tarnak Farms range. When not conducting outside the wire operations, soldiers from the coy helped other units of the MTTF with close down tasks. Some B Coy soldiers also assisted the Military Police with the handling of detainees at the detainee transfer facility. Throughout the deployment, B Coy conducted a series of ranges at Tarnak Farms as part of continuation training. In KAF, B Coy soldiers



participated in a number of sports events and represented the regiment well. In particular, the company hockey team won the Kandahar Hockey League championship. While combat was not the focus of this mission, B Coy soldiers adapted well and made a significant contribution to a successful mission closure. Having redeployed, B Coy will be looking forward to a large force-on-force exercise in the spring of 2012 after spending some time relaxing on post-deployment leave.









# FIRST BATTALION



*Cpl Bellaire (Left) and Cpl Halls (Right) carry back the C Coy colours once the Coy returned to friendly lines following the Live Coy Attack on Ex IRON PATRICIA.*



*C Coy LAV jockeying while conducting the LAV crew shoot range in pairs during Ex PATRICIA SANCTUARY.*

## Charlie Company

by Captain D.M. Price-Owen

**F**rom 1-24 February 2011 Charlie Company (C Coy) deployed on their first exercise of 2011, Ex IRON PATRICIA. The exercise was conducted at CFB Wainwright and focused on dismounted winter operations with the goal to re-acquaint the soldiers of 1 PPCLI with the difficulties of working tactically in winter conditions and dismounted live fire attack. The treacherous weather conditions were the most difficult aspect of the exercise and reached minus 41 during C Coy's live fire deliberate attack. Even though the temperature dangerously dropped below freezing, no soldier succumbed to the elements and the attack went successfully.

Following a week of post-ex drills at the end of Ex IRON PATRICIA on 7 March 2011, C Coy deployed to Suffield, AB to build the ranges for Ex DESERT RAM. The build and set-up was a three week deployment during which C Coy was responsible for constructing two platoon live fire ranges as well as supporting A Coy while they built their company and Battle Group level ranges. On 25 March 2011, C Coy redeployed to Edmonton for a week off prior to returning to Suffield to act as the Primary Training Audience's (PTA) Range Safety Staff as well as support for range re-constitution and tear-down. By the end of April C Coy had been deployed on exercise since February with no more than a week off in-between deployments. The month of May did not provide anymore downtime for the soldiers of C Coy.

While tasked with the Western Area Immediate Response Unit (IRU), C Coy was ordered to deploy on Op LUSTRE to Winnipeg, MB to prevent the Assiniboine River from flooding the city and surrounding area. C Coy deployed from 10-21 March 2011 to 17 Wing Winnipeg and was tasked with reinforcing the

dike that contains the river's overflow. The days were long, starting at 0600 hrs and returning at last light, but the soldiers remained dedicated to the task and contributed greatly in helping save the Winnipeg area from flooding.

The month of June was C Coy's first complete month in Edmonton since February and consisted of re-constituting equipment and stores in order to be prepared for possible future IRU tasks as well as Adventure Training. From 11-15 July 2011 C Coy deployed on Ex FLOATING GRIZZLY which consisted of a 5 day, 106 km canoe trip along the North Saskatchewan River from Nordegg, AB to Rocky Mountain House, AB. The exercise was a chance for C Coy to further improve their already great camaraderie while also increasing their confidence and team work.

From 23 July 2011 to 14 August 2011 C Coy had their well deserved summer block leave, following which they went directly into supporting and participating in the Primary Combat Function (PCF) cycle. The company qualified soldiers in LAV Turret Operator, LAV Crew Commander, LAV driver and Basic Mountain Operations. The PCF cycle went directly into Ex PATRICIA SANCTUARY which took place at CFB Dundurn from 17-28 October 2011. The focus of the exercise was to re-familiarize C Coy soldiers with mechanized operations in order to prepare them for deployment to the Arctic in February 2011. The exercise culminated in live fire section mechanized attacks, where section commanders led their soldiers through challenging live fire scenarios.

The high tempo year finally ended with a computerized exercise in Edmonton called Ex PATRICIA JUDGEMENT which focused on training the leadership and Command Post elements of C Coy in their preparations for deployment to the Arctic.





*On the completion of Ex FLOATING GRIZZLY, C Coy (with one broken foot and broken canoe) enjoys the sunshine following their 106km canoe trip through the rapids of the North Saskatchewan River.*



***Precision Interdiction Inc.  
Owned & Operated By: Blake Ives  
Contact: 613-668-9829  
Email: [blake\\_ives @yahoo.ca](mailto:blake_ives@yahoo.ca)***





# FIRST BATTALION

## Combat Support Company

### Reconnaissance Platoon

**2011** presented an unprecedented level of activity for Recce Platoon. The year began with a shotgun start, as preparation for, and execution of, Exercise IRON PATRICIA took place. This was followed by Exercise DESERT RAM, which provided support to TF 1-11. During Operation LUSTRE, support to the Manitoba Flooding, Recce Platoon aided efforts by controlling aerial delivery of sandbags by helicopter in addition to re-enforcing the embankments. During late summer, the platoon performed its own sub-unit training, with Exercise SILENT PATRICIA, a challenging dismounted exercise in Ghost River, AB. The exercise was shadowed closely by nearly all of Recce PI completing the BMO course held at CFB Comox. During the fall, Recce PI deployed to California on Exercise PATRICIA ACES as part of the A Company Group. The dedication to the deployment paid dividends, as Recce was highly regarded by our American allies. Near year end, winter survival training was conducted in preparation for the 2012 Exercise ARCTIC RAM.



*Corporal Martin rests after an especially hard climb.*



*A soldier attempts a highly technical route during Basic Mountain Ops in Comox.*



*Callsign 61 after an overnight observation post during Exercise IRON PATRICIA in Wainwright, Alberta.*



*A soldier on a patrol during Exercise SILENT PATRICIA in Ghost River, Alberta.*

## Sniper Platoon

**T**he past year has been one of transition for the 1 PPCLI sniper platoon. On Job Training (OJT) was conducted for the better part of the year which consisted of the battalion's qualified snipers teaching chosen candidates essential skills to be successful on the Basic Sniper Course. The success of this program was evidenced with the large majority of those who participated in OJT becoming qualified snipers upon passing Basic Sniper Course which was conducted in Dundurn, Saskatchewan from 18 July to 26 September. Throughout the year training opportunities and exchanges with the USMC took place with two senior members of the sniper platoon completing the Mountain Scout Sniper Course in Reno, Nevada. The tempo will remain high for the 1 PPCLI snipers with plans for slant angle shooting, potential brigade sniper concentration and more on job training for selected personnel and many domestic training opportunities in the coming year.



## Signals Platoon

**A**t the beginning of the year, Signals Platoon found themselves undermanned within a high tempo environment, yet maintained a high professional standard of support. Signals Platoon participated in a winter warfare exercise in Wainwright, Exercise DESERT RAM in Suffield and aid to civil power for the Manitoba flood crisis. With only a maximum of 15 personnel deployed on these tasks at any one time, Sigs PI was able to provide 24/7 headquarters radio services with remote rebroadcasting sights, deployed computer and internet services, deployable phone services (complete with switchboard), and repair and equipment support concurrently.

The second half of the year brought new signallers, techs and linemen into the Platoon. While still supporting tasks, Sigs Platoon found time to train the new troops on driving the Bisons, ran a High Frequency exercise, as well as a basic communications course for the unit. It's always fulfilling to see the newer members marvel at a 20 watt manpack HF radio communicating 278 km from Red Deer to Red Water by bouncing a signal off the atmosphere while using only a make-shift 90 ft antenna.







# FIRST BATTALION



## 1 PPCLI Family Support Cell

by Master Corporal Hayter

**S**ince 2002, a Family Support Cell has operated from the G.G. Brown Building (Building 403) in the Edmonton Garrison. It is our responsibility to coordinate and facilitate the needs of our families while our soldiers are deployed overseas or on a duty out of the area in Canada. To help provide a broad range of services, we work closely with the Deployment Support Group (DSG), which is located in the Military Family Resource Center (MFRC) building next to the base gym. The principle responsibility of the DSG and the Family Support Cell (FSC) team is to coordinate support programs and assistance to the families of those soldiers serving away from their homes here in Edmonton. Plainly stated, the FSC exists to serve YOU, and you should not hesitate to contact them if you have any concerns or questions.



In the event that wish to contact us during normal working hours, please call the 1 PPCLI Family Support Center at;

780-973-4011 ext 5619 or 5701



# Spruce Meadows invites you to join us in 2012 to show your colours

Visit our website for more information on schedules, tickets, entertainment and food options, and so much more!

‘National’

June 6-10

‘Canada One’

June 28-July 1

‘Continental’

June 14-17

‘North American’

July 4-8

‘Skyliner’

June 20-24

‘Masters’

September 5-9



**SPRUGE MEADOWS**

Calgary, Alberta, Canada

t. 403.974.4200 | f. 403.974.4270

[www.sprucemeadows.com](http://www.sprucemeadows.com)





# SECOND BATTALION

## Alpha Company

### U.S Air Assault Course in Georgia

by Cpl T.G. Gucake of 2 PI, A Coy, 2 PPCLI

**O**n 23 January 2011, A Coy 2 PPCLI sent a thirty man team to Fort Benning, Georgia for the U.S. Air assault Course. In the weeks leading up to the course the Shilo soldiers prepared for the course by conducting long runs and longer ruck marches on the snow and ice covered roads. Candidates also were trained on rope climbing techniques, as they were given the heads-up by soldiers from past courses that it would be a large requirement in order to pass the course.

Upon arrival in Fort Benning, the course started off with a bang, immediately running the members through a timed two mile run followed by a physically demanding obstacle course. During this obstacle course, members were scored as individuals rather than a section or fire teams. Members were only able to fail one obstacle and some obstacles were mandatory. Personnel returning from the course described it as being "a complete bag drive" with a different sort of activity in between every obstacle to keep them gasping for air. Examples of such activities included leopard crawling, lunges, and the crab walk. If a candidate was unable to fulfill the high standards set by the

Air Assault staff during this two part screening, they were immediately sent home. All of this took place before the course even began. Zero Day was over.

Once the course officially started members were taught a multitude of topics relating to rotary wing aircraft, or helicopters, used by the U.S. military. This included aero-medical evacuation procedures, pathfinder operations, hand and arm signals, and sling load operations. Near the end of this week, members were already expected to put this newly gained knowledge to use in both written and practical tests. The maximum time allotted for each sling load was two minutes. This whole week required the members to retain an abundance of information within a short period of time.

After all of the initial testing was completed the members then moved on to the three day rappelling portion of the course. The candidates rappelled from various points on a sixty-four foot tower in preparation for the final task, rappelling off of a UH-60 Blackhawk helicopter at roughly eighty feet. The sixty four foot tower was the tallest rappel point the American military had to offer.

The final task candidates had to endure before graduation was a timed twelve mile (or 19.4 km) ruck march. This was scheduled at two in the morning on graduation day.



*From left to right: Private R.K. Boehli, Private C. Johnston, Private J.J. Hodgson, Private J.J.F. Gonzalez, Corporal T.G. Gucake, Lieutenant C.J. Gray. Photo: 2 PPCLI.*



However, due to the forecast of freezing rain, without warning, candidates were immediately rushed to perform this task following the helicopter rappel. With roughly fifteen minutes to pack and prepare their ruck sacks, a mad scramble ensued, as even one missing ear plug would result in automatic failure of the course. The march was at your own pace and you were given three hours to finish. At the beginning, it was a scramble of the 225 remaining course candidates, with Canadians spread throughout the march. During the march many Canadians linked up with Lt Gray, Sgt Bowes, Sgt Schmidt and MCpl Chevrefils, and before long two ranks were formed. At roughly two and a half hours into the march, the two ranks of Canadians, led by Lt Gray, proudly marched across the finish line. With Americans in a mad scramble throughout the area, the Air Assault instructors were amazed with the initiative and teamwork of the Canadians.

After eleven days of mentally and physically exhausting training, the graduation parade followed. During the graduation ceremony, the graduates were awarded with a set of U.S. Air Assault wings for their achievements.



*Private G.S. Hartwick rappelling. Photo: 2 PPCLI.*



*Soldier rappelling with a rucksack. Photo: 2 PPCLI..*





# SECOND BATTALION

## Alpha Company

### Exercise MAPLE RESOLVE

by Lieutenantt Jason Adams

**D**uring Ex MAPLE RESOLVE in CFB Wainwright, the soldiers of A Company 2 PPCLI were tasked as COEFOR (Contemporary Operating Environment Force), to act as local military and enemy force for 2 CMBG. On 21 Oct 11, 1 Platoon, A Company deployed to the urban village of JIMANI, and set to fortifying the village in anticipation of an upcoming attack. For three days, the 25 members of 1 Platoon, along with a handful of attachments from COEFOR set to building the defences in and around the small village. They closed off the roads, erected seemingly endless wire entanglements, laid mine fields and fortified heavy weapon positions at key points to defend the village. Using defensive stores such as cattle and concertina wire, two and six foot pickets, sandbags and all manner of local debris the village of JIMANI became a strong point.

Handed the task of taking the village were the soldiers of 3 RCR reinforced by a company of engineers, a squadron of coyotes and supported by air and artillery assets. The fight began at 0630 on the 24 October when elements of 3 RCR were compromised in their attack position. Forced to regroup after receiving mortar fire, 3 RCR launched their assault into JIMANI at approximately 0730. After nearly four hours of stubborn fighting all that remained of 1 platoon was one wounded, however this was not before inflicting more than 90% casualties on the attacking force.

This experience at CMTC allowed our Platoon the opportunity to establish a defence in an urban environment, which the majority of us had never done before. We were also able to take away many great lessons learned; especially the importance of rehearsals, good range cards and how to establish obstacles to shape the enemy into kill zones. This was a unique opportunity offered to us and the chance to be a near peer against 2 CMBG was a great challenge that soldiers of 2 PPCLI hoisted aboard.



*Cpl Izak Montgomery in his urban sniper hide.*



*Pte Emerson Abanico leaving a message for 3 RCR*



*Lt Jason Adams in front of one of the key strongpoints.*



*The defenders of JIMANI.*



## Shilo Stag

by Corporal M.A. Smith

**E**arlier this year, members of 2 PPCLI will receive the Governor General's citation for actions during Task Force 3-06 while deployed to Afghanistan. On 24 February, a ceremony and a parade was held in CFB Petawawa to honour the 1 RCR task force to which A Coy, 2 PPCLI was attached. The 1 RCR Battle Group received this honour for valour in combat, particularly for OP Medusa which took place in August to September 2006. This was the first time Canadian soldiers engaged large scale offensive operations in a fashion not seen since Korea.

13 members of 2 PPCLI left from Shilo early morning on the 23rd and travelled CFB Petawawa for the ceremony which took place in the 1 RCR drill hall at 3:00pm on the 24th. Even though not everyone from A Coy, 2 PPCLI could realistically attend, it was still good to see a number of familiar faces, such as LCol Wright, who was A Coy's

Coy Commander in 2006. The ceremony began with a parade in full dress uniform, and included speeches from MGen Holmes and Col Lavoie, Commander Officer of the 1 RCR Battlegroup from August 2006 to February 2007. The speeches highlighted key points of the deployment such as the battle of Panjawaii, and the many successes and difficulties experienced throughout the deployment. A reception in the Warrants and Sergeants mess followed which allowed for a chance to recall fun and difficult times with some members whom some haven't heard from or seen in years. Early on the 25th we were back on a plane heading home.

This recognition in my opinion truly honoured the sacrifice of those who did not make it back from TF 3-06, as well as, it was a good acknowledgement that Canadian soldiers can continue to take the fight to the enemy when needed as they have in the past.







# SECOND BATTALION

## Alpha Company



## The Defence of Mella

by Lieutenant R. Pridmore, Alpha Company

**W**ith the end of the combat mission in Afghanistan the Canadian Forces finds itself switching gears in its training regimen, as it begins the long process of rebuilding its conventional war fighting skills after a long period focused almost solely on counter-insurgency doctrine. A large portion of this training is delivered at the Canadian Manoeuvre Training Center (CMTC) in Wainwright Alberta where Ex MAPLE GAURDIAN has become Ex MAPLE RESOLVE. In addition to the name change MAPLE RESOLVE now features a near peer enemy as part of the contemporary enemy force. A Company of 2 PPCLI had the luck of being chosen to play this role in the first ever iteration of this exercise.

A Coy was assigned to create two strong points, an urban defence in the village of Jimani, and a conventional defence on the terrain in and about the village of Mella. The first three days of the Ex were spent preparing the defensive positions, laying wire, siting claymores, minefields and AT ditches, as well as preparing the trenches to stage 3 (and sometimes beyond). The night before the battle, a recce screen from the RCDs, supported by tanks from the LdSH (RC) moved into our AO and was confronted by our wolf pack, a call sign consisting of four zulu LAVs who made their recce screen pay for any information they wanted. The wolf pack's final kill count consisted of eight

coyote reconnaissance vehicles, one FOO LAV, and one leopard main battle tank through the use of a dismounted Carl G team. As the morning approached the soldiers of A Company stood tensed and ready in their trenches, confident that the hard work and preparation that they had undertaken up unto this point would be sufficient to give the 2 CMBG forces a lot more than just a bloody nose. Artillery began to pound our position in the wee hours of the morning, as radio traffic from Jimani indicated that they were already under a heavy infantry attack. The attack on Mella began with the sound of rumbling tanks approaching from the South just after first light. As the 2CMBG forces consisting of sub call signs from 2CER, the Royal Canadian Dragoons, Lord Strathcona's Horse and elements of a visiting British unit rolled confidently towards our forward trenches they were met with a concentrated hail of fire from the company's carefully sited heavy weapons. They immediately lost their lead tank and a badger armoured engineering vehicle and several LAVs attempting to breach our massive defences. The unexpected level of resistance almost immediately caused enough casualties to render them combat ineffective.

In the end however, the position was eventually taken, though they dearly paid for every inch of ground. Anyone who participated in this exercise however will agree that the opportunity of playing a near peer enemy was an excellent training opportunity, and all the soldiers involved learned a great deal. 2 CMBG learned that 2 PPCLI is not to be taken lightly.



# RE/MAX<sup>®</sup>

## REAL ESTATE

**Randell McLaughlin**

Associate

Mobile: 780-993-1578

Email: [randellmcl@shaw.ca](mailto:randellmcl@shaw.ca)

**Rod Croucher**

Associate

Mobile: 780-554-7135

Email: [rodroucher@shaw.ca](mailto:rodroucher@shaw.ca)

9940 - 99 Avenue  
Fort Saskatchewan, AB T8L 4G8  
Office: 780-998-2295  
Fax: 780-998-0344

*Posting relocation specialists*





# SECOND BATTALION

## Alpha Company



*A patrol getting ready to depart through the .50 cal trench.*

For the many selfless contributions and sacrifices made by all of our military, Northlands is dedicated in its commitment to all military personnel and their families.







*COR LGen Ray Crabbe with HCol of the Fort Gary Horse, Ray McFeetors, speaking to A Coy soldiers in the .50 cal trench.*

## The Capture

Written by Pte Blunt & Pte Hodgson

**Ex KAPYONG RESOLVE**—It was midday on Tuesday the 5th of October in the Shilo Training Area when the troops of A Company, 2 Platoon were establishing the final stages of their defensive position. Private's Hodgson and Blunt were preparing to go out and set a wire obstacle when Sergeant Thrush, the Platoon second-in-command noticed something out of the ordinary poking just behind a hilltop off to the Platoon's right flank. At first glance it appeared to be a mere stick, possibly a 6-foot picket, but after close examination it had the appearance of a 10-foot radio antenna. It was something that could not be ignored, and required a better look. Sergeant Thrush quickly gathered a four-man patrol consisting of Private Hodgson, Private Blunt and Master Corporal Williams, the 3 Section Commander. Giving off the appearance that business was being run as usual, they casually moved separately to a position of concealment under Master Corporal William's direction. Manoeuvring covertly around the back of the hill, the detachment spotted a 3-man reconnaissance patrol spying towards the platoon's rear right flank. The detachment was within 10ft of the enemy before they

realized there were being held at gun point. Cordoned and captured, they were silently escorted back to the Platoon Defensive position where they underwent a gruelling interrogation by the OC and Company Sergeant Major.

Taking into consideration the fact that Canadian soldiers have not fought a defensive battle since the Korean War, it is important for units to discuss and master the fundamentals that lie within the defence. Now that the offensive engagement of troops in Afghanistan has come to a relative close, units have again begun to focus on the long term, big picture of conventional operations. 2 PPCLI's A Company is just one example of how units must take the lessons learned of counter insurgency and apply them to force on force conventional warfare. Simply defending vital ground is not enough. It is through active patrolling and constant vigilance via security that the importance of denying and obtaining key terrain is applied.





# SECOND BATTALION

## Bravo Company



### Excercise PRAIRIE THUNDER

by Captain C. Balden, Bravo Company

**N**ot often does a company get to participate in combined, force-on-force training with a formed battle group; however, B Coy, 2 PPCLI was afforded just that opportunity when attached to the 1st Battalion Scots Guards Battle Group (1 SG BG).

Donning their desert boots, the soldiers of B Coy took to the vast prairie lands of CFB Suffield for Exercise PRAIRIE THUNDER. The Scots Guards had just completed the live fire portion of their hybrid foundation training, a precursor to their mission specific training; the force on force aspect would see the completion of HFT and the validation of their sub-units. The exercise was 7 days and covered full spectrum operations in the contemporary operating environment.

The pace of operations was certainly high, and B Coy was at the forefront of the majority of the Battle Group's tasks. Initially, the company provided security for a deliberate river crossing and flank protection to another mechanized infantry company. Platoons then secured objectives at Lone Mosque and Forward Operating Base Somme, demonstrating to the Battle Group what combat power our LAVs and dismounted sections brought to the fight. With resources growing thin, the BG Commander emplaced B Coy in a screen on Mount Anonymous, overlooking a second river crossing and providing security for engineer recce.

At this juncture it should be noted that several key differences between Canadians and the Scots Guards became apparent. The table below provides a few insights into some of these differences:

Actual Description	Canadian Version	SG Version
armoured fighting vehicle	"car"	"wagon"
indulgent pastimes	"coffee and smoke"	tea and a scone"
place where you go to eat	"kitchen", run by "cooks"	"cook house" run by "chefs"
camouflage patterned bottoms	"pants"	"trousers"



Continuing with their eastward advance, B Coy was tasked as the brigade quick reaction force and soon found themselves moving to secure a downed helicopter. The company moved with deliberate proficiency and established inner and outer cordons; first aid was administered and sensitive equipment was recovered. Upon completion of the task, the helicopter was blown in place.

As the battle group continued to define the enemy, several objectives were identified with heavily fortified enemy positions. B Coy assaulted the villages of Hettar and Pakshar, both in the same day. Cpl Michael Chapdelaine of 5 Platoon pushed his section through the tightly packed streets, fighting from door to door. Reaching the primary objective, he established a fortified position from which he controlled the area and broke the enemy's counter attack, before being pulled out as a casualty. Cpl Ben Laviolette and Pte Dustin Orsborn were a dynamic and quick thinking C6 team who could not be stopped from finding the most advantageous firing positions, using a human ladder to gain lodgement atop a building in support of the platoon.

Again the excellent mobility and firepower from the LAV platform was noted, especially as B Coy fought alongside Anzio Company, a dismounted infantry company who had established a foot bridge to assault Pakshar.

Not all training was conducted at this hectic pace; the company had some down time when occupying

FOB Arnhem. It was during this period of relative relaxation that B Coy's operational experience proved invaluable, as the senior NCOs of the company established FOB security using tried TTPs from overseas deployments. It was clear that the Canadians had the upper hand in this regard as the FOB was being shared with a company of Bulldogs, call sign three-zero who were stretched thin with platoons conducting patrols in nearby villages.

Further offensive action was conducted in the cave complex at Farik Bora. During the break-in, a section strayed into the edge of a minefield and was assessed as casualties. 6 Platoon 2IC, WO Stephen Deveau, stopped only momentarily from his all-out sprint to properly jack up the casualties for their errant movement. The clearance of the caves proved to be a difficult task, as low overhead beams and uneven ground hindered movement. Notably, no sooner had 4 Platoon Commander Lt Keith Hancharuk told a section to "follow me!" than a loud "thump!" was heard as his helmet became intimate with a crossbeam.

Ex PRAIRIE THUNDER was indeed a fantastic training opportunity. The junior soldiers within the company, such as LAV drivers, rifleman and C9 gunners, definitely gained some valuable experience. The NCOs and officers also gained much from the exercise, honing their skills and establishing a more definitive cohesion within the company. Only one question remains: will anyone put in a request for a posting to Suffield?





# SECOND BATTALION

## Bravo Company



### Exercise KAPYONG FLURRY

by Private Dyck, 6 Platoon, Bravo Company

**B**ravo Company, Second Battalion Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry deployed on Ex KAPYONG FLURRY from 31 Jan – 04 Feb 11 into the frozen tundra of the Shilo training area. This exercise consisted of a week in the field where B Coy soldiers employed theoretical knowledge and practical skills that were taught as part of the Company's Basic Winter Warfare course conducted a week prior.

Bravo Company soldiers built and inhabited improvised snow shelters, including section-size and individual size lean-tos. They also set snares for rabbits and other small

game. Unfortunately, small furry animals proved to be highly intelligent, and the snares yielded no results. The focal point of the exercise was the pairs range prepared by 5 and 6 platoon. Two firing lanes allowed Bravo Company soldiers to utilize fire and movement while wearing full winter kit, including snowshoes. All the soldiers started the range relatively chilly but weren't concerned with the cold at the end as operating in the winter physical is always tremendously demanding.

Despite bitter temperatures and extreme wind chills, Bravo Company conducted patrols and practiced a wide range of basic winter warfare skills. This winter training was a real eye opening experience for a lot of soldiers and demonstrated that Canadian soldiers indeed can operate very effectively in all weather conditions.









# SECOND BATTALION

## Charlie Company



### Operation LUSTRE

After several “good-goes” during the last year, C Coy finally had to pay its dues during the month of May. With many watching the rising water levels of the Assiniboine River on their commute to work everyday, it wasn’t a surprise that the IRU (Immediate Reaction Unit) Vanguard Coy was activated late on the night of 12 May 11. Within two hours, C Coy and B Coy attachments were packed and ready to deploy from Kapyong Barracks. By daybreak, the company was on the road moving to the Portage Armouries as our forward staging area. After a quick leaders recce, the Coy was throwing sandbags along a deteriorating dyke near the Hwy 430 bridge by 1100 hrs 25 May 11. This location, (later to be called the “Assiniboine Dyke Project”) was approx 30 km northeast of Portage and the main AO for the IRU as a whole. We were surprised to learn during our crash course in hydrology that the threat was not water spilling over the dyke but rather through the dyke. With the immense pressure that the water created, the dyke was blowing out in weak locations, often

along river bends. These areas needed to be reinforced with hundreds of thousands of sandbags. Over the next few days our mission, success criteria, and actual plan, solidified as we developed our partnership with the Ministry of Infrastructure and Transport officials and engineer advisors. With the dyke falling apart as we worked, the need for army personal was quite obvious. Our assigned areas were often somewhat remote and did not have road access, proving to be quite the challenge in moving what seemed to be a never ending supply of sandbags. Through the innovative use of ATVs, tracked dump trucks, and most notably, a small squadron of contracted helicopters, over 1500 sandbags could be placed by 15 soldiers an hour. After the first few days, the Coy settled into a predictable, albeit demanding, daily routine consisting of 12 hour workdays. It was with great relief when the water began to recede, however the dyke needed to be further reinforced in order to withstand the waters for the next two months. With the job finally complete, C Coy redeployed on 25 May 11. Although not a “good-go” in the same sense C Coy’s previous tasks were the last year, in hindsight Op LUSTRE was an experience that will only add to the bank of stories C Coy soldiers have.









# SECOND BATTALION

## Charlie Company



## Exercise KAPYONG SUE

**T**his February, C Company (coy), 2nd Battalion Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (2 PPCLI) participated in a small unit exchange with the National Training Center (NTC) in Fort Irwin, California called Exercise Kapyong Sue (Ex KS) which lasted a month. This exchange was an opportunity for the Americans to augment their training forces and for C Coy to conduct excellent training in a desert environment. NTC's primary task is to prepare brigade groups to deploy overseas, a task they accomplish every three weeks. C Coy acted as part of the training force under 1/11th Armoured Cavalry Regiment (ACR), whose role was to help train 1/25th Stryker brigade, named the Arctic Wolves, who were preparing to deploy to Afghanistan. Led by Maj. Scott MacGregor, C Coy was to act as insurgents fighting against 1/25th in order to replicate the worst possible day in Afghanistan. 9 Platoon (pl) was placed under the command of a U.S. infantry Coy, while an American pl was placed under the command of C Coy. This exchange ensured that both sides had a chance to learn each others dismounted infantry coy tactics.

During the first week of operations, dubbed the stands week, 1/11 ACR with C Coy were given the task of attacking several 1/25th positions. The combined force attacked mountaintop coy defensive positions known as combat outposts (COPs). C Coy braved difficult mountain terrain and extensive wire obstacles to overrun the COPs manned by 1/25th. These positions were heavily defended; however C Coy was able to breach the wire under heavy fire and overrun the enemy at every turn. On the second week of training 1/11 ACR conducted full spectrum operations preparation for 1/25th. This comprised of various training events, such as mass casualty incidents, dealing with the local population and improvised explosive devices (IEDs). It included C Coy defending the village of Parsang while acting as insurgents against an enemy battalion. Although putting up a valiant struggle they were eventually overwhelmed by 1/25th who were assaulting the village. 7 Pl acted as Afghan National Security Forces (ANSF) for the 1/25th, to better prepare the Americans for dealing with the ANSF overseas. The members of 7 Pl participated in various U.S. operations throughout the week



supplementing their forces. 7 PI also had an excellent opportunity to participate in an urban mounted patrol which was made to be as realistic as possible. During the patrol they had to deal with a mass casualty event, with actual American amputees acting as wounded soldiers. They performed extremely well with the scenario demonstrating the professionalism of the Canadian soldier. The exchange was well received by the Americans who were extremely impressed with C Coy's performance over the exercise. At an award ceremony following the completion of training, 11 ACR commander Col. Aguto expressed his deepest thanks, and parted with a standing invitation for Canadian infantry units to come down and participate at NTC at every opportunity. It is the hope of both organizations, that the comradeship fostered by this exchange between the Americans and Canadians will eventually create a yearly exchange between NTC and 2 PPCLI.







# SECOND BATTALION

## 60th Anniversary of the Battle of Kapyong Down Under

by Captain M.R Bowerman

**E**very military unit is defined by its past and the battles in which it has engaged. No battle defines 2 PPCLI like the Battle of Kapyong. From 22-25 April 1951, 2 PPCLI fought in one of the fiercest battles of the Korean War, destroying enemies and forging bonds with allies that have lasted 60 years. Determined to take the capital city, Seoul, Chinese and North Korean forces pushed to the south, forcing the withdrawal of American and South Korean Forces. The 27th Commonwealth Brigade, of which 2 PPCLI and the 3 Royal Australian Regiment (3RAR) were members, were ordered to take up blocking positions near the town of Kapyong, South Korea. Facing a massive enemy attack, 3 RAR and 2 PPCLI fought against overwhelming odds. 3 RAR was forced to withdraw on the evening of 23 April 1951 with 2 PPCLI covering their retreat. Calling in artillery on their own positions and engaging in hand to hand combat, the Battalion refused to give in to wave after wave of enemy attacks. 2 PPCLI and 3 Royal Australian Regiment were awarded the US Presidential Unit Citation for their actions.

On 21 April 2011, a contingent of 2 PPCLI personnel attended the 60th anniversary of the battle of Kapyong at Holsworthy Barrack, Sydney Australia, the current home of

3 Royal Australian Regiment. A mixed function was held on the evening of 22 April 2011. It was clear throughout the evening that the identity of 3 RAR and 2 PPCLI were forged by the Patricias and Diggers who had fought in Korea and the Battle of Kapyong. Two veterans of the battle – Former 3 RAR OC A Coy Battle of Kapyong Lt Col (retd) N. Welch and Chief Medical Officer for the battle of Kapyong Col (retd) D.D. Beard were in attendance and made the evening even more poignant. LCol Scott, CO of 3 RAR spoke of the close and unique relationship between the Patricias and Diggers of his regiment, a relationship that was undoubtedly forged on the unforgiving hills of Korea. The mixed dinner showcased both the history and future of the 3 RAR and the continued friendship of 2 PPCLI within it. The pride the Australian veterans of the, as it has been called “Korea the forgotten war” and the battle for Kapyong take in seeing the current generation of 3 RAR and 2 PPCLI soldiers, proudly wearing the presidential citation that they earned over half a century ago is a site to behold.. The Australian and Canadian veterans of Kapyong demonstrated incredible tenacity, courage and grit in their deployment to Korea. These traits continue with the current members of the battalion and our allies 3RAR.



*left to right: Capt M.R Bowerman, Lt Col(retd) N. Welch, Col(retd) D.D. Beard*



## 2 PPCLI Contingent visit - Australian War Memorial

by Captain M.R. Bowerman

**A**s part of the battle of Kapyong 60th anniversary an 11 man contingent from 2 PPCLI was sent to Australia to take part in 2 PPCLI's allies the 3rd Royal Australian Regiments (3 RAR) remembrance of the battle. Located in Canberra a purpose built city to be the national capital, the Australian War Memorial combines a shrine, a world-class museum, and an extensive archive. The Memorial's purpose is to commemorate the sacrifice of those Australians who have died in war. Its mission is to assist Australians to remember, interpret and understand the Australian experience of war and its enduring impact on Australian society. They have achieved their mission. Looking into the collected military history of Australia, you cannot fail to be impressed by the thought and effort put forward, to present a clear and concise picture of the forging of there nation. The 2 PPCLI figure prominently in the Korean War years and are represented in the 3RAR Kapyong display.

there actions during world war one at Gallipoli, on the Turkish coast. Take particular pride and strength from their past. The war memorial dedicates a hall to the actions and deeds, as well as a national Korean War memorial on memorial drive to recognize and pay homage to the soldiers of Australia. During the Korean War 1950 – 53, 3 RAR participated in two major battles in 1951. On the evening of 22 April, Chinese forces attacked the Kapyong valley and forced South Korean and New Zealand troops into retreat; other UN troops, including Australians, were ordered to halt the attack. After a night of fierce fighting, during which their positions were overrun and 2 PPCLI covered their withdrawal and counter attack, the Australians recaptured their positions and helped stall the Chinese advance, at a cost of 32 men killed and 53 wounded to 3 RAR. For their contribution to this action, 3 RAR and 2 PPCLI were awarded the US Presidential Unit Citation. The joint accomplishment and recognition led to the allied unit status we share to this day.

Australian infantry soldiers nicknamed "Diggers" due to







# SECOND BATTALION

## Exercise KAPYONG PRINCE

Ex Kapyong Prince was the 2 PPCLI Contingent that deployed to Korea for the 60th Anniversary of the Battle of Kapyong.

Photos and captions from Major C.D. Lunney, DCO of 2 PPCLI.



*New Zealand contingent from 16 Fd Arty Regt (and Sgt MacKay from C Coy, 2 PPCLI).*

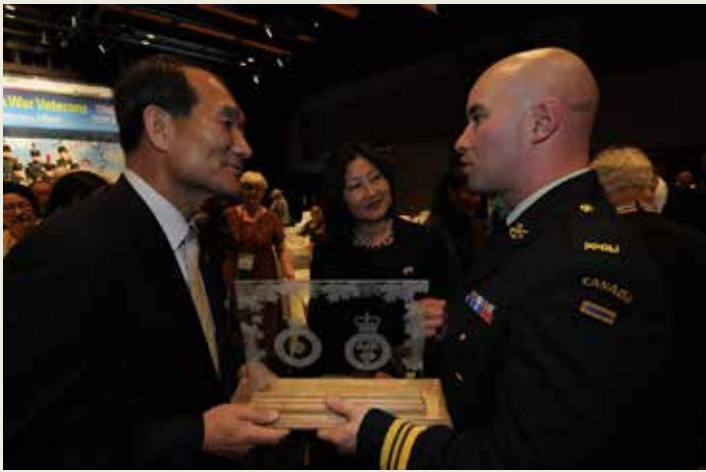


*Australian contingent from 3 RAR and contingent from 2 PPCLI at the Korean War Museum on ANZAC Day, 25 April 2011.*



*US contingent from 1-72 AR and contingent from 2 PPCLI at the Canadian Kapyong Memorial in Kapyong Korea on the 60th anniversary of the Battle of Kapyong 24 April 2011. Photo credit: Captain Kyle Jerichow 72nd U.S. Armored Regiment.*





*Mr Park, Sung Choon, Minister of Military Protocol and Veterans Affairs Korea, receiving a plaque of appreciation from 2 PPCLI (Senator Yonah Martin from Vancouver in the background).*



*Standard South Korean meal - Beef Bulgogi, Kimchi, pickled lettuce and rice.*



*Members of 2 PPCLI presenting education bursaries to South Korean students (funds from the PPCLI Korean Student Bursary Fund).*



*LCol (ret'd) John Bishop (2 PPCLI Kapyong veteran) lights incense for prayer at the Korean War monument in Seoul Korea.*



*Receiving the Freedom of the City march through Kapyong - Kapyong Korea 24 April 2011.*





# SECOND BATTALION

## Exercise KAPYONG PRINCE



The above photo (2392) was taken at the Cdn Memorial Site at Naechon and depicts 2 PPCLI's battle positions. The actual positions are immediately behind the illustrative monument. A and B company are in the foreground with C and D Company in behind those positions. Directly from the Canadian monument to A Coy, it's 1.2 kms. From the Canadian monument to B Coy, it's 800 m, as the crow flies.

From the Cdn Memorial Site we set off by foot to B Coy and then onto A Coy. The going to B Coy was much easier since we were making our way up a winding dirt road, instead of a straight-up 40 degree incline over a greater distance as we did for A Coy. Joining us were our American allies from the 1st Tank Battalion, 72nd U.S. Armored Regiment. Their forefathers of A Coy, 72nd U.S. Tank Battalion, were also with 2 PPCLI at the Battle of Kapyong. They were gracious hosts at their garrison, Camp Casey the evening before at a mixed ranks dining-in. They remain vigilant at the nearby and sometimes nervous DMZ.



Pictured above (2351) is a Canadian Senator, The Honourable Yonah Martin at the Canadian Memorial Site at Naechon, who played a most significant role in securing ten vacancies for Kapyong vets in Korea and executing a national service for Kapyong vets in Ottawa, 15 April 2011. Next to her is the PPCLI Regimental Adjutant, Capt Rick Dumas, MMM, CD, who may be of assistance regarding PPCLI Association membership and matters regarding the PPCLI Centennial.





Our trek to B Coy was a great way to warm up and is roughly 274 m high. The remaining trenches located on that position stirred our imagination and was cause for much discussion. A Coy, pictured above (2411), was higher at an elevation of 346 m and had a commanding view of the Kapyong Valley as the communist Chinese forces were in hot pursuit of the withdrawing 6th ROK Division and Hill 504 as the Aussies were fighting for their lives. These two violent happenings were within a mere 48 hours before the Patricia's would face off with the same hoards.



It was at the mid-way point of A Coy's position, as pictured above (2410), where I picked up a rock destined for the daughter of LCol Owen Browne. It was he who had commanded A Coy during the battle, exactly 60 years ago. Like many other Korean War vets, he was also a veteran of the Second World War. We drew many waves and smiles by curious villagers while forced-marching to the cadence of barking dogs. In all, the battlefield tour was three hours. With the time constraint we couldn't continue on with C and D Companies positions. Given we had already expelled from our every pore, all of the excellent food and drink from the night before, there were no complaints. Although the battalion position has become completely grown over, the essence was captured with the help of a Canadian professor who has become quite passionate about Kapyong's legacy and has studied it in detail. Ivan Dugay, resides in Korea, teaching English. As veterans of Cold War Germany, Cyprus, the Balkans and Afghanistan, the serving Second Battalion Patricia's had further deepened their respect for the Kapyong and all Korean veterans, as well as for their foes. The veterans of Kapyong had fiercely upheld our tradition of excellence, courage and honour, just like those before them in the First and Second World Wars, while inspiring many generations of those after them. As Canadians and Patricia's we are committed to preserving the legacy of our Korean veterans and all veterans as we forge ahead towards our PPCLI Centennial in 2014.





# Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Honours Battle Of Kapyong's Sixtieth Anniversary

By Captain Rick Dumas, MMM, CD, Regimental Adjutant, PPCLI Regimental Headquarters

**S**ixty years ago, there was a young Corporal, John Bishop, who was keeping a grip on his dug-in section of Patricias, at A Company, 2 PPCLI, within the Kapyong Valley, as 180,000 communist Chinese had already crossed the Yanu River. It was the Communist Chinese spring offensive of 1951. On the eve of the battle of Kapyong, 20 year old John observed the thousands of demoralized South Korean soldiers that were heavy into a withdrawal, escaping total annihilation by a severely overwhelming enemy. Watching them madly flee for their very lives, would be enough to undermine anybody's confidence. Then came the onslaught. On the evening of 23-24 April, 2 PPCLI watched in horror as 3rd Battalion Royal Australian Regiment, just east across the valley became heavily infiltrated by thousands of Chinese. After its gallant stand, they too conducted a hasty withdrawal, escaping annihilation. The Chinese hoards then turned onto 2 PPCLI, 24-25 April 1951. Since then, much has been written and spoken about, the Battle of Kapyong; about how 2 PPCLI and 3 RAR had halted the Chinese advance at a rate of 40 kilometres in only 36 hours, about how the Chinese could no longer pursue or annihilate the South Korean Division and about how the capitol, Seoul was spared communist occupation for the third time. China and North Korea would soon loose its momentum following its failed spring offensive. Pictured is LCol (Ret'd) John Bishop, CD, President of the Korean Veterans Association of Canada, participating at the Seoul National Cemetery's ceremony. Distinguished WO 2 (Ret'd) Keith Payne, VC, OAM is in the background.



Photo: Korean Ministry of Patriots and Veterans Affairs

What was once was a commanding view of the Kapyong Valley has become completely grown over. As pictured, the view of Hill 504 from A Company, 2 PPCLI is much different. The soldiers, NCOs, WOs and officers of 2 PPCLI, conducted a battlefield tour of its battle position and found it still "a bitch" to climb. We drew many waves and smiles by curious villagers while forced-marching to the cadence of barking dogs. It was a straight-up 40 degree incline, reaching an elevation of 346 metres, par for the course for our Korean War veterans. Remaining trenches located on that position stirred our imagination and was cause for much discussion. The essence of our shared legacy had been captured.



Photo by Capt Rick Dumas



Joining us at the battlefield tour, were our American allies from the 1st Tank Battalion, 72nd U.S. Armored Regiment. Their forefathers of A Coy, 72nd U.S. Tank Battalion, were also with 2 PPCLI and 3 RAR at the Battle of Kapyong. They were gracious hosts at their garrison, Camp Casey the evening before, at a mixed ranks dining-in. They remain vigilant at the nearby and sometimes nervous DMZ. Pictured at that dinner, is the Officer Commanding PPCLI Contingent, Major Scott MacGregor, CD and 2nd Infantry Division Museum Director and Historian, Col (Ret'd) William Alexander, while acknowledging the 2nd Bn Patricia's and 3 RAR



Photo: 1st Tank Battalion, 72nd U.S. Armored Regiment

Only 1.2 kilometres from the A Company, 2 PPCLI battle position, is the Canadian Memorial Site at Naechon. As pictured, co-located is a PPCLI Kapyong Monument which was ceremoniously unveiled in November 1975. It was designed by a well known Korean architect and erected with donations by several Korean associations, in solemn appreciation for what the Patricias had done on their behalf. It is directly linked with the Kapyong Monument at Radar Hill, Pacific Rim National Park, near Tofino, British Columbia, Canada. Immediately behind the PPCLI Kapyong Monument, are the battle positions of D and A Companies, 2 PPCLI. The Canadian park is directly linked with Hallyo Haesung Sea National Park in Korea.



Photo by Capt Rick Dumas

Following the service at the Canadian Memorial Site, the Patricias joined the Royal Australian Regiment at the Commonwealth Memorial Site at Kapyong. Pictured, left to right is, Chris Gilmore of 3 RAR, background PPCLI veteran Stephen Towstego, Richard (Rick) Dumas of PPCLI Regimental HQ, PPCLI veterans Edward Morley, George Skelly and Alex Sim. George and Alex were platoon commander and platoon sergeant of the scout platoon at the Battle of Kapyong; still a "happy couple" after all these years..



Photo by Capt Rick Dumas





At the battle of Kapyong, there were times when the Chinese charged in waves, barely 30 metres apart and for up to 5 hours straight. In addition to close quarter fighting, "friendly artillery fire" was called onto their own position to beat back the suicide attacks; one such barrage lasting up to forty minutes, including 2,300 rounds, at approximately 1.87 shells per second. By the time all firing ceased, more than 2,000 enemy were killed or wounded by this one under strength battalion of just over 900 men and it's combat supporting arms. It was even more remarkable that against all odds, their mission was an immense success with no more than 10 Patricias killed and 23 wounded in action. Those 10 KIA are interned at the one-of-a-kind United Nations Memorial Cemetery in Korea (UNMCK) in Pusan. UNMCK is the final resting place for 378 Canadians. Pictured is 2 PPCLI's chaplain, Kevin Olive, delivering our service at the Canadian Cemetary, just before veterans visit their lost, but not forgotten comrades. The week in Republic of Korea, 21-25 April 2011, was a terrific experience in that we were able to rekindle our kinship with Our Allied Regiment with serving members and veterans alike. Isn't that what family is about?



It was an honour to be invited to the ANZAC Ceremony at the national War Memorial of Korea, in Seoul. Pictured below, are members of 2 PPCLI, listening intently. Later on, Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard would grace us with an honourable mention.





The Battle of Kapyong would be to Korea what Vimy was to the First World War or what Normandy was to the Second World War. For individual actions at the Battle of Kapyong, a Military Cross, a Distinguished Conduct Medal and 2 Military Medals were awarded. Many years after the war, there was a granting of a Coat of Arms of Canada, to an individual. The Regiment had earned further distinction and honour by exercising its "Freedom of the City" in Calgary, 25 April 1952, thanks to Calgarians' appreciation and generosity. This is the highest honour that a municipality can bestow upon a military unit. Approximately 5 years after the Battle of Kapyong, the Government of Canada finally relented in authorizing 2 PPCLI's acceptance of the U.S. Presidential Unit Citation, the first and only Canadian unit to do so. By the time the armistice was signed, 27 July 1953, there were more than 3,800 Patricias that had served in Korea - 429 were wounded, 107 killed and 1 taken prisoner of war. Today, Kapyong and Korea are 2 of 22 Battle Honours emblazoned on PPCLI's Regimental Colours. After all these years, it was an honour to be parading with Our Allied Regiment, 3 RAR through the streets of Kapyong. The proud motorcade is led by the Australian "Old Guard" with the Canadians (with two Patricias) right behind them.



Presentations of the PPCLI Korean Student Bursary are made annually at the Canadian Memorial Site. This year, it was to the pleasure of several PPCLI veterans to make them in person, as photographed.





# SECOND BATTALION

## 2 PPCLI Stands up a LAV Squadron

by Private T. Bawn and Private K. Justin

**N**ovember 2010 marked the beginning of the Light Armoured Vehicle (LAV) Squadron (Sqn) within 2 PPCLI. Its members were selected from the other companies within the Battalion for their specific skills as LAV drivers, gunners, and crew commanders. The Sqn's mandate is to become experts in LAV tactics and procedures and to support the training of LAV specific courses for other members of the Battalion.

As soon as the Sqn stood up, it was heavily involved in passing on its expertise in LAV gunnery through the conduct of a LAV Turret Operator's Course. Throughout the course the Squadron worked diligently to ensure the students received the best training possible while concurrently working long hours to maintain a large fleet of LAVs. After the course, the Sqn participated in a challenging live fire range that tested its member's ability to coordinate firing within teams while on the move and under the cover of smoke.

In January the Sqn supported a LAV Driver Course qualifying many new LAV drivers within the Battalion. Taking advantage of cross-training opportunities, the Sqn has sent a number of its members on exciting exercises such as Exercise NORTHERN BISON, an Arctic Sovereignty Exercise in Northern Manitoba and on Exercise KAPYONG SUE, based out of the Marine Corps Training Center in California.

While off to a very busy start, the Sqn's training will culminate when, together with C Company, they prove numerous ranges in Suffield, AB as part of Exercise DESERT RAM 2011.

*Photos provided by Corporal J. Smit and Captain B. Rollins*





# Wainwright, Alberta

Join the Action!

The Town of Wainwright thanks all members of the military, past and present, for their contributions and sacrifices in the service of their country.

[www.wainwright.ca](http://www.wainwright.ca)



Town of Wainwright







# SECOND BATTALION

## Faces of Freedom Hunting Trip

by Master Corporal D. Rostek

**T**he Faces of Freedom Hunt was conceived and organized by Col Steele (US Army Retired) and Mr Chris Heald (MB Wildlife) in the vicinity of Portage la Prairie. The intent of this activity was two fold: 1) Highlight the sacrifices made by our two proud nations in the fight for freedom, and 2) provide a venue for wounded Canadian and American soldier to come together with a view to healing through shared experiences and generate Esprit de Corps.

It would be a round 3:45 AM when he would first wake up and start your movement around the camp, this was a good indication they would have to get up in around 30 minutes, pack the truck and get moving. By the time all the decoys and the lines were set up you have time to have one hot cup of coffee before the ducks and geese start to fly over. With the warm weather it seemed like 7 AM could not come soon enough and you can get on with the first hunt of the day. This being my first duck hunt I really did not know what to expect but just meeting our American counterparts made the trip worthwhile. Sgt Justin Feagin is a below the knee amputee and SSgt David Beck was shot a total of five times throughout his multiple tours in Iraq and Afghanistan, as for the Canadians Cpl Steve Stoezs was involved in three separate IED strikes and I was involved in one strike. The injuries that we sustained never hampered our enthusiasm or dampened our morale when we were together. Along with the duck hunt the



Manitoba Wildlife Federation (MWF) and Delta Waterfowl took us to a gala dinner along with a Bombers game, where once the Americans got over the three down rule they quickly got into the spirit of things and became fans of the CFL. One of the highlights of the trip for me was going out with US Col Steele and hunting with his black lab retriever, it was amazing watching him and his dog work as a team to bring back the ducks to the boat, one of the many things that made this trip very memorable.





## 2011 Canadian International Sniper Concentration and US Army International Sniper Competition

by Sergeant Purc, Unit Master Sniper, 2 PPCLI

**E**ach year CFB Gagetown hosts the Canadian International Sniper Concentration (CISC) every fall with more than 30 teams participating to include Military, Police ERT and our International Allies. Sniper teams are invited to attend a 10 day concentration with multiple events which simulate the ever growing challenges that are encountered on the modern battlefield of our soldiers and Police Forces seen today.

To prevent skill fade, snipers must maintain a continuation training program focusing on the basic fundamentals of our job. With that being said, snipers must also research the ever evolving trade and the new developments in technology of equipment and lessons learned from both Military and Police Forces operating today.

To overcome this challenge, 2 PPCLI completed a five week training plan in an effort to prepare the sniper group for the CISC and the US Army International Sniper Competition (USAISC) this fall. The training began focusing on the basics and a chance for teams to become familiar with their designated shooter/spotter teams. At this point the Sniper Gp was able to concentrate their focus on application shooting since a sniper will rarely find himself in the perfect prone position with ample amounts of time to eliminate targets. The training focused on a series of application shooting varying from buildings, offset, alternate positions and stress shoots under time constraints.

2 PPCLI sent two sniper teams to attend the 15th annual CISC in early September and one team to attend the USAISC in October. As a result of the training and the effort put forth from the snipers, 2 PPCLI finished within the top 10 teams in the CISC and placed 7th overall out of 32 teams at the USAISC competitions this year. This was the first time a Canadian team has placed within the top 10 at the USAISC.

I look forward to helping train and prepare the next sniper teams for the 2012 CISC and USAISC competitions.





515, Nitel Centre Avenue • Whiting MB • Canada R0B 1P0  
Tel: 204 774-5426 • Fax: 204 786-7076

***Proudly servicing  
the military  
for over 60 years***



ISO 9001

- HIGH TECH COLD/WET WEATHER OUTERWEAR
- CHEMICAL PROTECTIVE CLOTHING
- DESIGNED FOR COMFORT IN ALL ENVIRONMENTS





# SECOND BATTALION

## Burying a First World War Canadian Soldier in France

by Captain Dennis Noel, Public Affairs Officer

Twelve members of the 2nd Battalion, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI) had the privilege to take part in a burial ceremony of a First World War soldier, on the 25th of October 2011 in Sailly-lez-Cambrai, France.

"It's an honour for the members of 2 PPLCI to be part of this ceremony in memory of Private Johnston", said Major Adam Moore from 2 PPCLI.

The group of Patricias was given the task to be part of the Bearer Party. Leading this group was the Sergeant Richard Schulz.

"It was definitely a privilege and an honour to repatriate Private Alexander Johnston with his comrades in arms", said Sgt Schulz.

In this group effort, they are ensuring that the courage and dedication of our Canadian war heroes will never be forgotten.

The Bearer Party was part of a Canadian Forces contingent who participated in Private Alexander Johnston's burial.

He was 33 years old when he died in France, six weeks before the end of the First World War. Ninety-three years after his sacrifice, he will finally be laid to rest with the honours he deserves in a Commonwealth War Graves Commission cemetery.

"It's absolutely a privilege to carry the casket and to be part of this ceremony", said Private Francis-Arduh.

In July 2008, human remains were discovered in Raillencourt Sainte-Olle, France. Found with the remains



were two collar badges of the 78th Battalion (Winnipeg Grenadiers). The Directorate of History and Heritage was notified of the discovery in February 2009, and the remains were identified through mitochondrial DNA testing, as those of Private Johnston, on March 31, 2011.

Private Alexander Johnston was born in Coatbridge, Scotland on August 20, 1885, and moved to Hamilton, Ontario, in his late twenties. He joined the Canadian Expeditionary Force on January 5, 1918, and was taken on strength of the 78th Battalion in the field on September 4, 1918. Private Johnston died during the Battle of the Canal du Nord on September 29, 1918. His remains are buried at Cantimpré Canadian Cemetery in Sailly, France.

Pictures of Private Johnston's burial are available through DND's Combat Camera website at: <http://www.combatcamera.forces.gc.ca>.

Photos by Corporal Dianne Neuman, CFSU(O) Photo Services © 2011 DND-MDN, CANADA





# Welcome home!

Whether you're coming home from work at the base  
or home from Afghanistan,  
you want it to be the right home.

A REALTOR® can help you find the right home  
to come back to.

[www.ereb.com](http://www.ereb.com)

[www.howrealtorshelp.ca](http://www.howrealtorshelp.ca)

[www.REALTOR.ca](http://www.REALTOR.ca)



REALTORS®  
Association of  
Edmonton





# THIRD BATTALION

## The Consolidated Fielding Centre

## Pathway to Security Transition in Afghanistan

by Captain A. Younghusband, Canadian Contribution Training Mission - Afghanistan

**T**he Consolidated Fielding Centre is a one-of-a kind Afghan National Army unit located on the eastern outskirts of Kabul at the Pol-e-Charki base. CFC's role is to man, equip, train, validate and deploy newly-formed ANA units.

As part of the Canadian Forces' new training mission in Afghanistan, over 100 Canadian Forces personnel serve at CFC, primarily as advisors to ANA staff.

Since CFC opened its doors in 2008, it has validated and deployed 135 ANA units of various sizes, from infantry companies to corps headquarters. These 135 units account for nearly 44,000 ANA soldiers deployed throughout Afghanistan. As you can imagine, the scale of this task is much larger and more intricate than handing out kit and sending the ANA on their way.

The ANA are partnered or mentored throughout their chain of command by the CFC training advisory staff and by an Operational Mentor and Liaison Team (OMLT) or Embedded Training Team to ensure leaders of ANA units gain a full understanding of their duties and responsibilities. These advisors monitor and assess progress during each ANA unit's fielding and training cycle at CFC. They also provide advice to leaders at all levels, including everything from the tracking and assigning of soldiers to units to equipping the unit and getting it ready for operations.

The process at CFC begins with the assigning of ANA officers and senior non-commissioned officers from deployed corps. These are the key leaders of each new unit. From there, the remainder of the unit's soldiers, including junior NCOs, are identified at training centres across Afghanistan. After all these personnel are identified, they arrive at CFC and begin a training cycle that teaches them the skills necessary to succeed on operations. They also become cohesive and effective units.

CFC's training approach consists of a nine-week program for ANA battalions and companies and a 16-week program for route clearance companies. The first two weeks of each program consist of leadership training,

which covers the military decision-making process (MDMP), troop leading procedures (TLP) and Counter-Insurgency (COIN) Training.

Contracted trainers deliver MDMP and TLP, and staff from the Afghanistan National Army's COIN Training Centre run COIN training. The target audiences for these intensive courses are the officers and senior NCOs of each unit, whose judgment and decision-making skills will be tested later in the training program.

After the two-week leadership training phase concludes, soldiers and junior NCOs arrive at CFC, and they conduct seven weeks of collective training (or 14 weeks for route clearance companies).

During the collective training phase a variety of topics are covered, depending on the unit's assigned role. The emphasis can be on heavy weapons, maintenance or other specialties. The key though, no matter the technical focus of training, is that during these seven weeks skills are built and military values are instilled at all rank levels.

All units that train at CFC receive basic infantry training including section/squad level combat drills, ranges for all the weapon types used by the unit, reaction to ambushes, counter-improvised explosive device training and vehicle checkpoints. Infantry battalions receive more extensive infantry-related training while combat support battalions and logistics battalions receive further training specific to their roles.

At the end of the seven weeks of collective training, units are validated over three days by a team from the Kabul-based ISAF Joint Command. Day one involves



*Counter-ambush drill at CFC.*

the issuing of a brigade-level operation order that unit leaders must develop into their own battalion-level operation order using the military decision-making process studied earlier. Day two includes battle procedure and issuing of the unit's operation order to all the levels of the battalion, and day three is the execution of the unit's plan in the local training area.

Once validation is complete, a detailed after-action review is conducted and areas for improvement within the ANA unit are noted. At this point it is time for the unit to join its designated corps at one of the many ANA bases located throughout Afghanistan.

The final event is the roll out. Once the unit is issued its ammunition, it pulls out of Pol-e Charki's gate in a long convoy of military vehicles and begins its journey to its assigned area of operations - where the true mission begins.

CFC has a mission that is different than many of us are used to. Consider this: During the first nine-month rotation of Canadian Forces advisors at CFC, we will help field a force of 18,000 and we will issue nearly 150 million dollars worth of NATO-provided equipment to ANA units.

It's a massive feat, and it is an important mission that will enable Afghan National Security Forces to reach their goal of assuming full responsibility for security across Afghanistan by 2014.

*Capt. Alan Younghusband (right), of the Canadian Contribution Training Mission - Afghanistan, speaks with Lt.-Col. Ali, of the Afghan National Army, during an exercise at the Consolidated Fielding Centre (CFC) in Kabul. Photo: Master Corporal R. Wilson, 13 July, 2011 Canadian Forces, (c) 2011 DND-MDN Canada*







# THIRD BATTALION

## Alpha Company

### Serving as an Advisor on the Training Mission

by Sgt. Daniel Jenkins, Canadian Contribution Training Mission - Afghanistan

**I**t was in the early months of 2011 when A Company, 3 PPCLI was shown a list of positions for Operation Attention - the training mission in Afghanistan. We knew 3 PPCLI had been selected to deploy to Afghanistan, but until then we weren't certain what our mission was going to be.

The list provided us with the information we needed, and I learned that I would be working in a small team as an advisor to an Afghan National Army training team at the Consolidated Fielding Centre, an Afghan National Army base on the eastern outskirts of Kabul.

After receiving the news, I began thinking about what exactly this mission would involve. Thinking back to my last deployment in Kandahar Province with the Police Operational Mentoring and Liaison Team, I knew my

previous experience would assist me.

When we arrived in Kabul in June, my team - a Captain, me (a Sergeant) and a Corporal - linked up with our U.S. Army predecessors to begin our handover. On the first day we were still a little uncertain of the exact details of our mission, but we shadowed the American team.

First, we observed M-16 zeroing and qualifying ranges and we met our Afghan National Army training team counterparts. Their team consisted of a Colonel, four other officers and five NCOs. After observing the range, it was clear that the ANA training team had



*Photo from: Warrant Officer D.G. Shultz, 1 PPCLI.*

plenty of experience with new soldiers and were extremely passionate about their work.

Once the Kandak (battalion) completed their qualifications on their personal weapons we again joined our U.S. Army counterparts and the ANA on the range. We conducted training on the M240 General Purpose Machine Gun and the M2 .50 calibre Heavy Machine Gun.

Unfortunately, everything seemed to start off on the wrong foot. For example, at the beginning of training the ANA discovered they were missing a mounting pin for one of the .50 calibre guns. It appeared that training would have to be rescheduled. However, through combined resourcing by the mentor teams and the ANA, a pin was found and training continued as planned.

Although effective, our handover seemed very short, and sooner than I expected it was just us and our ANA counterparts. Now we were in a position to work closer with our ANA partners and we began establishing professional relationships very quickly despite the many challenges we faced.

The first and most obvious challenge was related to language. Working with personnel from more than twelve nations who spoke different languages, and with Afghans who primarily spoke Dari, is a complex business. Thankfully though, we had plenty of very capable Afghan interpreters who bridged at least part of the gap.

Another challenge we faced was the differences in military doctrine. The ANA has adopted mainly U.S. Army tactical doctrine and we recognized our training and drills differ in small ways. Nonetheless, we had little difficulty adapting our knowledge and skill sets to their training in order to ensure that we made positive contributions to the development of ANA units. Improvements were made every day. Time seemed to fly by, and before we knew it, it was almost time to put the Kandak through its validation phase.

As the end of the Kandak's nine-week fielding cycle approached, the pace seemed to pick up. This was expected, as the soldiers of the Kandak became eager to finish their validation, graduation and deployment. Our training mentor team and the Operational Mentoring and Liaison Team from another coalition nation (which will deploy with the Kandak to its area of operation in Afghanistan) had to work very closely with each other to ensure the ANA soldiers were prepared for their validation and deployment.

Validation week means long days in the hot sun for

the soldiers and trainers. Nonetheless, it is absolutely essential for the soldiers to rehearse all the skills taught in the previous eight weeks, such as reacting to ambushes, dealing with IED finds, vehicle recovery, first aid, casualty evacuation and tactical movement.

Validation day started early in the morning. We headed to the training area and observed the Kandak as they moved through the stands their trainers had set up. Our team was pleased with what we saw and we received confirmation from the evaluation team that the Kandak had passed everything. They even found all three training IEDs that had been planted along their route. According to the validation team this had never been done before.

Shortly after validation comes graduation. My team and I attended the parade which lasted about an hour. Several high-ranking officers from the Afghan Army and coalition forces attended the ceremony to show their support for the Kandak. This was when we saw what we accomplished as advisors. At the end of the ceremony we shook hands and congratulated our ANA trainers, then prepared for the Kandak's deployment the next day.

Kandak deployments are impressive to watch. All the personnel, vehicles and equipment of a 600-man unit is marshalled and rolled out the gate of the camp. As we stood and waved to them from the side of the road in the dark you could still recognize some of the familiar (and now smiling) faces from the previous weeks of training. As the sounds of the last vehicles from the convoy drifted into the distance, I realized that we had just fielded a Kandak, and their job now was to fight the insurgents and protect the population of Afghanistan.

Luckily, we will be working with the same ANA training team for the next several months and I am confident we will all continue to develop as a team. Using our knowledge from deploying our first Kandak, our team identified problems we plan to address throughout our time at the Consolidated Fielding Centre. Much has been accomplished, but there is still much to do.

While the mission is no longer fighting in southern Afghanistan, we have an important role to play that will have a real and long-term impact on the security of Afghanistan. Using our experiences from our previous tours and our first fielding cycle at CFC, we will make our mark on ANA units in every corner of the country.

Sgt. Daniel Jenkins, from 3 PPCLI, is a training advisor at the Afghan National Army's Consolidated Fielding Centre, located in Kabul.





# THIRD BATTALION

## 26th Airborne Brigade Jump Week, Saarlouis, Germany

by Corporal B. James, Bravo Company

**T**his summer, an international parachutist wing exchange, hosted by the German 26th Airborne Brigade was conducted in the South Western Region of Germany. Although fraught with aircraft and weather problems the Jump Week was a success.

Based out of the 26th Airborne Brigade Headquarters, (Graf Werder Kaserne), in Saarlouis, Germany this annual event lasted from 8-12 August 2011. There were over 100 paratroopers from 9 nations for the event, including paratroopers from the Austrian Mountain Warfare Centre and Austrian Military Police, the CQ Light Brigade from Belgium, from Canada 3 PPCLI, 1 Field Ambulance, 1 Canadian Engineer Regiment and 3 Royal 22e Regiment, Estonian Defence League, 11th Brigade Paratroopers from France, members of the 11th Brigade 13th Battalion Reconnaissance Platoon, Engineers and Infantry from Holland, 9th Regimento Assaltor Paracadutisti, 5 Regimento Alpini Paracadu, 8th Regimento Guastatori Paracadutisti, Carabinieri (Military Police), 32nd Regimento Guastator Paracadutisti (Explosives Ordinance Disposal) from Italy, 18th Airborne Battalion from Poland, as well as the United States Army Special Operations Europe Command and the United States of America Civil Affairs and Psychological Operations Command.

The 1 Canadian Mechanized Brigade Group contingent as well as their counterparts from 3 Royal 22e Regiment arrived in Frankfurt, Germany on the morning of 07 August and drove by coach bus 2 hours southwest to Saarlouis. Once settled in their accommodations, they were invited to a meet-and-greet before heading out on the town to indulge in the tastes of their new found destination.

Monday morning came early on the 8th and had the

paratroopers travel by bus convoy to the 626 Support Battalion at the Auf der ell Kaserne in Murzig where the German Jumpmasters introduced their international guests to the German parachutes as well as an entertaining introduction to German aircraft drills for the CC-160 aircraft by a senior German Jumpmaster Sgt. Bender with the 26th Airborne Brigade. Unfortunately, the first planned jumps of the week for that afternoon were cancelled due to high winds. Shortly after returning to Saarlouis from their training, the paratroopers were on parade for the 26th Airborne Brigade Commanding Officer, Brigadier General Eberhard Zorn, who welcomed the jumpers and taunted them with the prospect of having 1,500 parachutes ready to go. Following the parade, their German hosts laid out a very impressive weapons display before leaving the rest of the day and evening free for the paratroopers to explore their surroundings.

Tuesday, 09 August, saw all prospects for parachuting cancelled yet again due to high winds and stormy weather. As an option, our German hosts, invited us to a German War Museum, The Wehrtechnische Studiensammlung, in Koblenz before heading into the city-proper to visit a German national historic site, a massive monument at Deutsches Eck, featuring

German Emperor William I mounted on a 14 meter high horse.

Leaving Koblenz we were introduced to the heart of German wine country where in Zeltingen. Here, the paratroopers enjoyed the featured Kloster Machern winery where they were able to sit and eat a fine dinner paired with some of the finest wines Germany had to offer.

Wednesday, 10 August, finally saw a break in the weather and the Canadian Jumpmasters were the first international Jumpmasters to dispatch the first two chalks of German paratroopers. The remainder of Canadian jumpers waited anxiously for their chalks to be called. All listened intently to the motivating German Jumpmaster briefs and practiced several times their emergency procedures should they have a parachute malfunction. For most it would be their first parachute descent from a foreign aircraft, being dispatched by German Jumpmasters, and descending under German canopies.

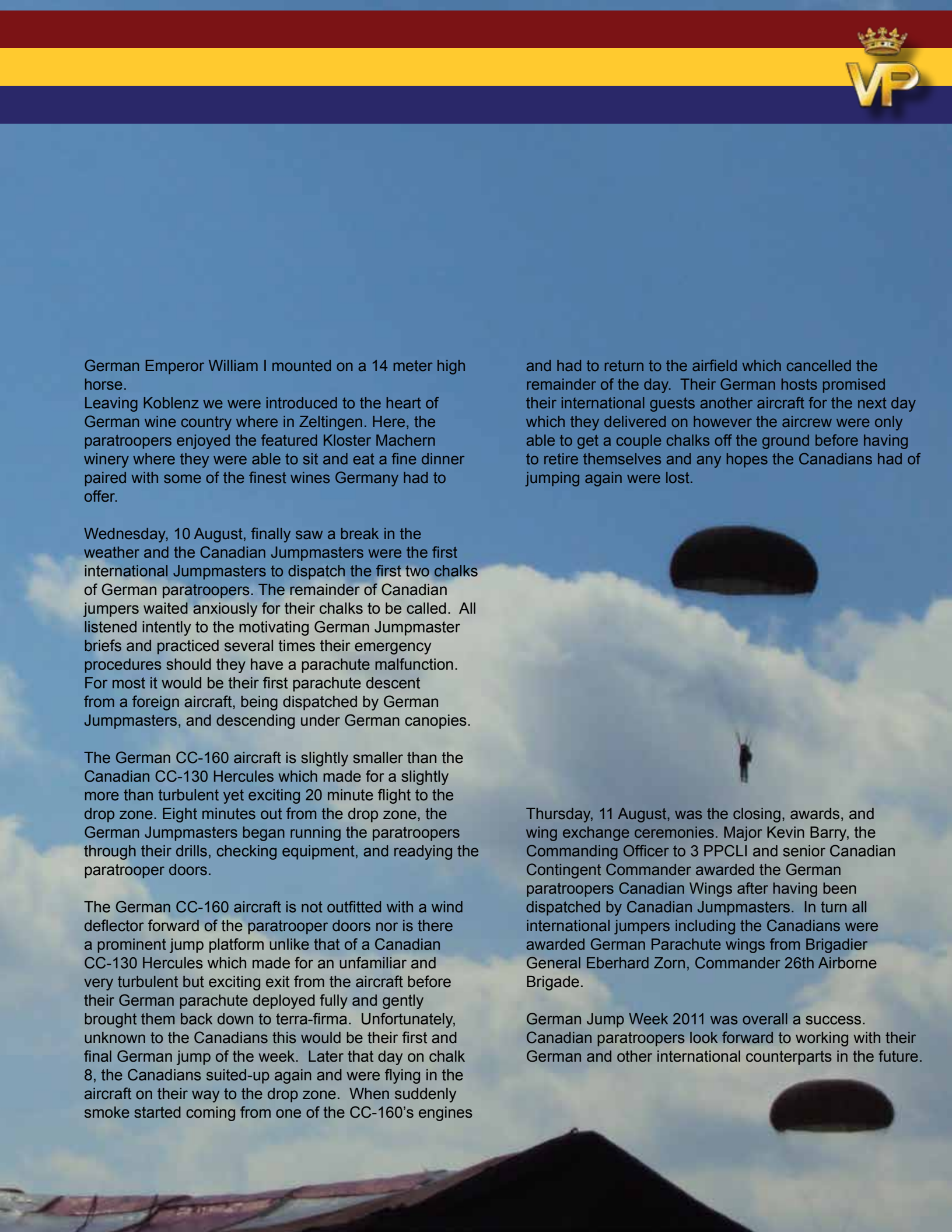
The German CC-160 aircraft is slightly smaller than the Canadian CC-130 Hercules which made for a slightly more than turbulent yet exciting 20 minute flight to the drop zone. Eight minutes out from the drop zone, the German Jumpmasters began running the paratroopers through their drills, checking equipment, and readying the paratrooper doors.

The German CC-160 aircraft is not outfitted with a wind deflector forward of the paratrooper doors nor is there a prominent jump platform unlike that of a Canadian CC-130 Hercules which made for an unfamiliar and very turbulent but exciting exit from the aircraft before their German parachute deployed fully and gently brought them back down to terra-firma. Unfortunately, unknown to the Canadians this would be their first and final German jump of the week. Later that day on chalk 8, the Canadians suited-up again and were flying in the aircraft on their way to the drop zone. When suddenly smoke started coming from one of the CC-160's engines

and had to return to the airfield which cancelled the remainder of the day. Their German hosts promised their international guests another aircraft for the next day which they delivered on however the aircrew were only able to get a couple chalks off the ground before having to retire themselves and any hopes the Canadians had of jumping again were lost.

Thursday, 11 August, was the closing, awards, and wing exchange ceremonies. Major Kevin Barry, the Commanding Officer to 3 PPCLI and senior Canadian Contingent Commander awarded the German paratroopers Canadian Wings after having been dispatched by Canadian Jumpmasters. In turn all international jumpers including the Canadians were awarded German Parachute wings from Brigadier General Eberhard Zorn, Commander 26th Airborne Brigade.

German Jump Week 2011 was overall a success. Canadian paratroopers look forward to working with their German and other international counterparts in the future.







# THIRD BATTALION

## Bravo Company

### Exercise MOUNTAIN SPARTAN

by Lieutenant Ryan Cooper, Bravo Company

**H**igh above on a rock face and hundreds of feet off the ground, soldiers of 3 PPCLI don Swiss seats and rucksacks completing a decent to the valley floor below. EX Mountain Spartan marks the end of mountain training for B Coy, 3 PPCLI.

The BMO course started on 11 July with 48 students and ran until 25 Jul. Candidates began in garrison Edmonton for the first 5 days learning basic skills such as knots, lashings and rope characteristics. They finished off week one by completing 4 of the 7 PC's required for the qualification.

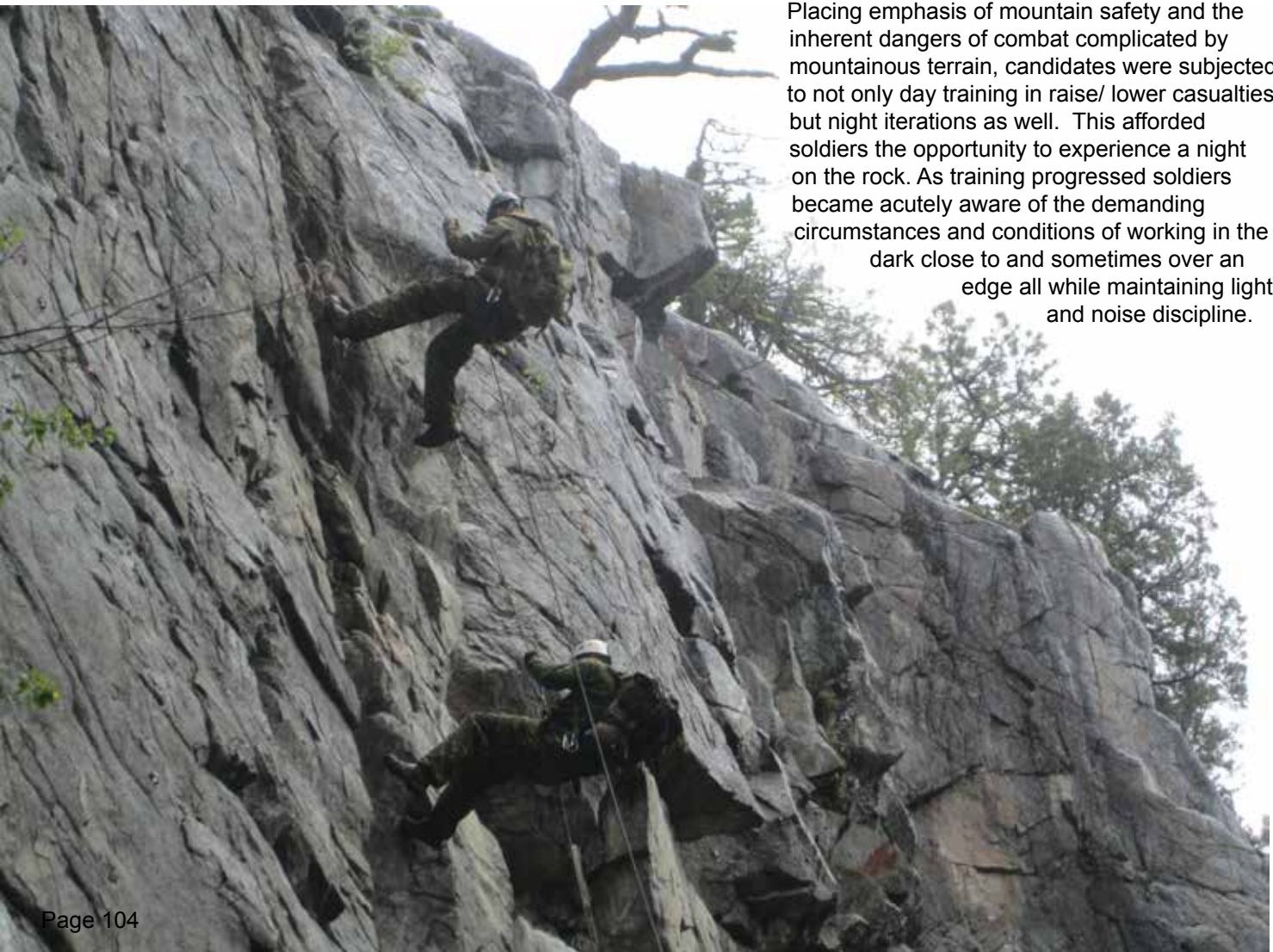
Week two began with the deployment to a bivouac site established outside of Kamloops, BC on property owned by the New Gold mining corporation. Introducing them to

the expected living conditions and expedition life of the mountaineer, conditions were austere and meals provided by a fly-in kitchen.

As the week began, soldiers were introduced to the climbing site near Roche Lake where they would complete the remainder of their training. Arriving on buses each morning at 0800hrs and conducting round robin training, the first 3 days consisted of basic rappelling, fixed lines and top rope climbing. Though unfamiliar to most, top rope proved to be the most popular and all soldiers regardless of experience excelled at climbing the myriad of routes available to them regardless of the use of combat boots as footwear.

The next three day round robin training block switched from basic individual movement to more advanced techniques and complex systems which comprised of advanced rappel techniques, bridging and raise/ lower casualties. The requirements for the prospective BMO also became more demanding as they were required to assist Advanced Mountain Operators (AMO) in the construction of these systems.

Placing emphasis of mountain safety and the inherent dangers of combat complicated by mountainous terrain, candidates were subjected to not only day training in raise/ lower casualties but night iterations as well. This afforded soldiers the opportunity to experience a night on the rock. As training progressed soldiers became acutely aware of the demanding circumstances and conditions of working in the dark close to and sometimes over an edge all while maintaining light and noise discipline.





Rappelling, a fan favorite, introduced students to a number of rappel devices and techniques all while building their confidence in their own skills and culminating with the ability to rappel without a brakeman. Bridging classes brought to light the considerations required during planning as a considerable amount of stores are required to build. Bridging comprised mainly of the hasty and deliberate high-lines, their construction and operation.

Once all PC's were complete the course concluded with an FTX requiring the candidates to move tactically through mountainous terrain carrying the equipment required to cross a number of obstacles. Each section was given a specific task and was required, under the direction of an AMO, construct and operated the installation while the remainder of the patrol moved though as three obstacles in total were to be traversed.

As the course concluded students boarded buses to re-join the remainder of their Platoons from B Coy who had arrived a day earlier to participate in EX Mountain Spartan in the Cherry Creek area north of Kamloops.

EX Mountain Spartan was intended to provide a training audience for the national AMO course assisting them as they completed their FTX. Additionally it would allow B Coy the opportunity to brush up on its tactical movement in the mountains.

The three organizations linked up in a pre established FOB and after quick introductions immediately began battle procedure. With student AMO's filling the role as advisors to the patrols each platoon was given a specific objective to attack while patrol platoon acted as scouts.

Stepping off early in the afternoon at 1500hrs on the 25th, patrol platoon with its AMOs moved forward to conduct route reces and picket objectives for the night. 5 platoon would step off first at 0500 hrs on the 26th followed closely behind an hour later by 4 and 6 platoons.

Working through dense brush and steep inclines all three platoons made their way to their objectives. Each platoon would be required to navigate the terrain and utilize student AMO's and their new found skills to traverse the many obstacles, varying from water crossings, fixed lines and rappelling.

Once the platoons linked up with their recce elements they attacked on a pre-established H-Hour successfully eliminating all enemy from their assigned objectives.

The platoons consolidated on 6 platoon's objective for the final Coy rappel and water crossing before concluding the exercise on the valley floor. Movement throughout the exercise was greatly enhanced through the use of the student AMO's as rarely are so many available to conduct such an exercise.

Overall EX Mountain Spartan was a resounding success and the BMO course was able to qualify all 48 students. Additionally the exercise allowed for an opportunity to assess the two courses as they relate to the current state of mountain operations. This provided valuable feedback in regards to course requirements and conduct directly to CFLAWC hopefully impacting future course delivery.





# THIRD BATTALION

## Bravo Company Exercise MOUNTAIN SPARTAN



*Candidates demonstrate their top climbing skills at the Roche Lake Climbing area in Kamloops, BC during BMO serial 1101. Photo Credit: Lt Ryan Cooper, 3 PPCLI.*



*Photo Credit: Capt Jamie Galt, CFLAWC*



*Photo Credit: Capt Jamie Galt, CFLAWC*



*Photo Credit: Capt Jamie Galt, CFLAWC*

# Mainstreet

## FREE RENT

for Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI)  
and all Canadian Forces Personnel



Canadian Forces personnel receive 1 month's free rent in addition to any other incentives being offered at any of the 70+ Mainstreet properties located throughout Edmonton.

Hampton Court (16404 – 115 Street) is ideally situated in proximity to CFB Edmonton.

*Valid Canadian Forces issued identification is required at the time of application. This offer is valid for new tenants or current tenants at the time of lease renewal only.*

Hampton Court rental inquiries

**780.266.0702**

Hampton Court email inquiries

**hampton@mainst.biz**

View all Mainstreet properties & rental inquiry info at:  
**www.mainst.biz**



Mainstreet Equity Corp.  
is a proud supporter of the Canadian Forces



renovated, modern apartments  
professionally managed  
24/7 maintenance



Town of  
**Redwater**

### Contact Us

Phone: 780-942-3519

Fax: 780-942-4321

### Town Office

4924 - 47 Street

P.O. Box 397

Redwater AB T0A 2W0



Redwater is a vibrant, growing community that is home to 2,200 people and 150 businesses. Located just 30 minutes north east of the Edmonton Garrison, residents enjoy the advantages of a friendly, rural atmosphere and the convenience of having easy access to city services.

Our full service community offers health care, emergency services, K-12 schools and childcare. We also have a variety of recreational and cultural programs to meet the community's needs.

The Provident Place Multiplex houses an indoor arena, golf and curling club, several meeting rooms and a new Community Cultural Centre, featuring a 450-seat banquet facility. We also boast an outdoor swimming pool, running track, ball diamonds, soccer pitches and many playgrounds. There's always something to do!

*We proudly support our serving and retired members of the Canadian Forces.*

**www.redwater.ca**





# THIRD BATTALION

## LEAPFEST

by Corporal R. Tucker, Bravo Company

**O**n the 1st of August 2011, 10 members of 3 PPCLI Parachute Company travelled to Narragansett, Rhode Island, to take part in Leapfest XXIX. Over 12 days the teams competed with international parachute teams from across the world including: Germany, Italy, The Netherlands, Morocco, The United States and The United Kingdom. In addition to the competition all international parachute teams conducted friendship jumps, foreign wing exchanges and other camaraderie building events put on by the hosts of Leapfest, the 56th Troop Command Rhode Island Army National Guard.

The Leapfest parachuting competition has been running annually each August since its inception in 1982 making it the largest and longest continuously run international parachuting competition in the world. The team based competition was first and foremost designed to promote the camaraderie and esprit de corps of the airborne soldier. A competition team consists of 5 members, 4 jumpers and 1 alternate. Each team of 4 jumpers must exit from a CH-47 Chinook helicopter at 1500 feet above ground level using the MC1-1D static line steerable parachute. Jumpers then must

skillfully steer their parachutes in order to land on an target, marked as an 'X', placed on the drop zone. If the jumper fails to land on the target, he is then timed from his moment of impact until he is able to run and touch the 'X' stopping his time. Individual times are added together for a total team score with each team conducting 3 separate jumps.

The morning of the competition began early on 6 August with opening ceremonies, welcoming the international participants to Leapfest. After the parade was dismissed with a loud and thunderous "Airborne!" participants began to immediately conduct final drill rehearsals, donned their parachutes and discussed last minute team strategy. A low ceiling early in the morning made for a slight delay, but the weather soon cleared up and the competition was underway. The two teams from the Parachute Company skillfully executed all three competition jumps. All paratroopers managed to avoid all obstacles on and around the drop zone. Landing impressively close to the target despite relatively high winds over the drop zone one team member scored an astounding time of 0.43 seconds. Team 1 from 3 PPCLI distinguished itself by scoring a remarkable team total of 218.21 seconds for all 3 competition jumps, giving them the third best overall time in the competition and winning 1st place overall for all international teams at Leapfest XXIX.



*Paratroopers of 3PPCLI steer into formation as they descend towards the drop zone. Photo Credit: Michael Bushell, 3 PPCLI.*



*Paratroopers of 3PPCLI pause after their first jump to fine tune their strategy. Photo Credit: Cpl Michael Bushell, 3 PPCLI.*

The Rhode Island National Guard facilitated a variety of other events for the international parachuting teams. These included a challenging obstacle course competition, rappelling, HMMWV rollover simulation training, as well as the use of their Firearms Training System. Also most notably was a trip to New York City which included a sobering visit to the site of Ground Zero. Leapfest XXIX concluded with all international teams conducted a "friendship jump" and foreign wings exchange. The jump gave our Canadian competitors the chance to be dispatched by international jump masters and a chance to be awarded jump wings from the foreign countries participating.

Leapfest XXIX has served as a strong testament to the camaraderie of the Airborne Brotherhood and to the professionalism and skill of the soldiers of 3PPCLI. The successes and experience of Leapfest this year has opened the door for 3 PPCLI to defend their international title at next years competition, which will be the events 30th anniversary.



*Soldiers of 3PPCLI Parachute Company demonstrate their formation flying skills at Leapfest XXIX Photo Credit: Cpl Michael Bushell, 3 PPCLI.*



*International Team Champions of Leapfest XXIX. From L to R: Cpl Tom Genore, Lt Ryan Cooper, Cpl Phil Millar, Cpl Michael Bushell and Cpl Jordan Taylor. Photo Credit: Ryan Tucker, 3 PPCLI.*





# THIRD BATTALION

## Laval Liberty High School Leadership Program

by Warrant Officer M. Favasoli

**T**he weekend of 14-17 October saw members of 3 PPCLI taking part in a unique program designed to develop leadership skills of students from Laval Liberty High School. Laval Liberty High School has fostered a recent relationship with 3 PPCLI.

In 2009, students and faculty of Laval Liberty High School dedicated their outdoor hockey rink in honour of Sgt Chris Karigiannis, a 3PPCLI soldier and alumnus of the school who was killed in Afghanistan in 2007.

Later that year, a bursary was established in cooperation with 3 PPCLI in honour of Sgt Karigiannis for Honours Graduates of the High School.

In 2010, the school established an extra-curricular leadership program for students. Part of this leadership program includes a weekend Leadership Training Camp held North West of Laval. This year, members of 3 PPCLI were on hand to participate in the Leadership Training Camp.

As a prelude to the weekend, members of the Battalion were invited to Laval Liberty High and to partake in the presentation of the Sergeant Chris Karigiannis - 3 PPCLI Memorial Award and Bursary at the graduation ceremony, which, rather strangely, is held in October. Friday morning was spent with members of the battalion hosted by students in the school's auditorium. On hand were the CO, Major Kevin Barry; the RSM, MWO Todd Dandrade; Sgt Blake Berggren and myself. Also on hand was Sgt Allain Perreault, a member of the 4th Bn, Royal 22nd Regiment. Student Council presented a series of videos and other presentations to grade 8 through 11 students explaining the school's overall philosophy and its relationship with 3 PPCLI. The student drum line gave a spirited military style tribute to the soldiers and Major Barry provided a presentation on 3 PPCLI, followed afterwards by all military members taking part in a question and answer period with the students.

The early afternoon was spent touring classrooms within the school, being introduced to the teachers and for more question and answers with the students.

Later, Sgt Berggren and myself were involved in a team building exercise period outside on the school's rain soaked football field, improvised by us for the school's Juvenile and Cadet boy's soccer teams, and the hockey team. This

involved a KIM memory game, squats, push -ups, walking lunges, fireman's carry and a variation of the electric fence team building game, with an emphasis on working within a team, self-discipline and non-verbal communication.

After a quick change we moved to the local Legion 251 where we were hosted for supper. Following this we moved to the local Conference Centre where we sat with Sgt Karigiannis' mother and brother, Peter. Seated behind us were several hundred excited (and often shrill) high school graduates. When the time came to present the award members of the Karigiannis family and military mounted the podium together, where Mrs. Karigiannis presented the Award and Bursary cheque to Miss Bianca Romero, the 2011 winner.

Friday evening saw the students enrolled in the Leadership weekend getting on a bus heading for the Arundel Nature and Science Centre, a wilderness area owned by the school board south of Mont-Tremblant. The Centre was complete with sleeping quarters, classrooms and a working kitchen.

37 students spent the next 2 days engaging in a series of team building activities designed to push them just a little outside of their comfort zone in order to build self-confidence, leadership skills and working within a team. Sgts Berggren, Perreault and I, in cooperation with some very patient staff members, Daniel Johnson and David Rossi, helped with the design, execution and evaluation of the various activities. An additional member of 4 R22R, Sgt Pascal Lessard, was also on hand.

Students were divided into 2 teams – Team Karigiannis and Team Dawe, named after Captain Matt Dawe, another member of 3 PPCLI who died in Afghanistan in 2007.

Both teams competed against each other for points which were tallied throughout the weekend. Activities included puzzles which had to be completed by a group without group members being able to speak with one another.

Among some of the high points of the weekend was the Night Crawler game, in which groups of 3 or 4 employed stealth to escort a deaf individual through the woods at night past soldiers waiting to intercept them; and the Endurance game where groups of 5 made numerous trips carrying a pair of buckets for several hundred meters to fill a barrel without having their buckets kicked over when they transitioned. On occasion, they the teams were obliged to answer a skill testing question before being allowed to empty their buckets. Wrong answers meant buckets were dumped.

Not everything was fast paced. Some periods had the students gathering around the camp fire for a bit of self-contemplation and to have a chance to talk about themselves or people who had made an impact in their lives.

The weekend finished with a somewhat spent group of students and staff then boarding a bus on Monday morning, for a 3 hour trip to the Royal Military College in St-Jean where they were hosted by Laval Liberty High alumnus, 2010 winner of the Sergeant Chris Karigiannis – 3 PPCLI Memorial Award and current RMC officer cadet Jeremy Gaulin, who gave a presentation on the College and gave them a tour of the campus.

As a Canadian institution, it's important that the Canadian military seek opportunities to engage the greater Canadian community. This experience renewed an important partnership between two organizations, one dedicated to preparing young people for the challenges of life, and the other in which being prepared for challenges is part of its professional ethos. 3 PPCLI is dedicated to their continuing relationship with Laval Liberty High School and looks forward to its participation in next year's leadership camp.

## Exercise DESERT RAM

by Charlie Company

**E**x DESERT RAM was a 1 CMBG designed exercise and included participation by 3 PPCLI. The aim of the exercise was to conduct dry and live-fire training to prepare both the MTTF and TF 2-11 elements for overseas deployment to Afghanistan. Having achieved the requisite individual operational capability, Charlie Company 3 PPCLI strode confidently into the exercise. This exercise took place in CFB Suffield in the month of April. The springtime exercise did provide some typical challenges with the section, platoon and company ranges, and with the onset of the usual South Alberta spring weather, the muddy conditions only compounded the challenge. The exercise in general ran very well and great training value and experience was gained at all levels. A particular highlight was the live fire company attack where the company put to go use the prior work ups and performed exceedingly well in its attack. The skills reinforced will serve the company well on OP ATTENTION.



*Exercise DESERT RAM: Members of C-Coy loading a casualty on to a helicopter.*





# THIRD BATTALION

## Bravo Company

### Exercise MARKET GARDEN

by Corporal S. Renaud, Bravo Company

**O**n September 17 members of 3 PPCLI (B Coy), 1 CER and 1 RCHA embarked on a jump of a life time on "Drop zone Yankee" in Ginkel Heath, Holland to commemorate the **67th anniversary of the battle of Arnhem**. The battle of Arnhem was made famous from the 1977 movie a Bridge to Far, in which the Allies attempted to bring WWII to an end before Christmas of 1944. Operation Market Garden was to be the largest airborne operation ever conducted with the 101st airborne division, British 1st airborne division and 82nd airborne division jumping and landing in Gliders to secure a series of bridges that would lead directly in to Germany.

During the 10 day visit, the members were introduced to fellow airborne soldiers from the region belonging to the 11 Luchtmobiele Brigade, as well as conducting a meet and greet with American, Italian, British and German Paratroopers. With the 11th Brigade Sergeant Major as our guide, we had the opportunity to visit historical locations such as the village of Groesbeek site of the 82nd airborne division drop, while also visiting the Liberation Museum, Airborne Museum and the world

famous John Frost Bridge. One of the most memorable experiences was having the chance to visit the Canadian War Grave also located in Groesbeek this is the site were 2,338 Canadians are buried.

On the day of the jump more than 1000 paratroopers assembled in the early hours of the morning and made their way down to the air field, where they were met with 4 Hercules, one Transall C-160 and two original WWII Dakota (C-47 Skytrain). Cpl Ryan McKay was one of only 12 to be have the great honour of jumping on the first pass in the legendary Dakotas. At 1015hrs, just as it was done 67 years ago, the airborne drops commenced with the two Dakotas leading and Hercules following one behind the other for the mass drop. Although winds were high throughout the day all paratroopers jumped and landed safely with only a few minor injuries, assembled on the drop zone was local citizens and the veterans of the battle present for the memorial jump.

As the day ceremonies concluded a wing exchange that took place between the Canadian paratroopers and Dutch paratroopers further strengthening the bond between both nations and continuing the airborne tradition, while all the more having the great opportunity to visit one of history's greatest battles.



## HONOURING THOSE WHO SERVE

- ★ Corporate Gifts
- ★ Promotional Products
- ★ Donor Recognition
- ★ Memorials
- ★ Custom Awards
- ★ Sports Apparel
- ★ Laser Engraving
- ★ Namebadges & Lapel Pins
- ★ Plaques, Medallions & Coins

**Awards**  
**UNLIMITED**

Personalized Products, Personalized Service

13024 - 97 St Edmonton AB T5E 4C6  
PH:(780) 475-9291 Fax:(780) 473-5402  
info@awardsunlimited.ca



[www.awardsunlimited.ca](http://www.awardsunlimited.ca)



*Cpl McKay prepares to board a historical Dakota aircraft and jump onto Drop Zone Yankee. Photo Credit: Cpl Ryan McKay, 3 PPCLI.*



*EX Market Garden commemorative mass drop on drop zone Yankee. Photo Credit: Cpl Sean Renaud, 3 PPCLI.*



*Monument for Operation Berlin, the rescue of trapped airborne forces across the Rhine river. Photo Credit: Cpl Sean Renaud, 3 PPCLI.*



*Canadian and Dutch paratroopers participate in a wings exchange. Photo Credit: Cpl Tyler Thom, 1 CER.*





# THIRD BATTALION

## Bravo Company



*Top; Summit Team One of 3 PPCLI Para Company holds their colours with pride on top of Normandy Peak. Middle Right; Cpl Jordan Taylor of 3 PPCLI Para Company climbs a technical section during the ascent to Normandy Peak. Bottom; Members of 3 PPCLI Para Company gathers for a photo on top of Normandy Peak. Photos: Corporal R. McKay, 3 PPCLI.*

## Exercise SIFFLEUR FALLS

by Corporal D. Higgins

**O**n the 4th of June 2011, 26 members of 3 PPCLI Para Company set out on a yearly tradition to Siffleur Falls. This year's trip commemorated the 67th anniversary of D-Day with 1 Canadian Parachute Battalion and the Airborne Brotherhood Associations. The yearly tradition consists of 3 major events. It opens with a reunion of several generations of paratroopers, an ascent of Ex Coelis Mountain to finish at Normandy Peak and a Memorial Parade held at the Airborne Monument.

Following the initial meet and greet on the 4th, members of B Coy arrived at the base of Ex Coelis Mountain at 0430 hrs on the 5th to begin their ascent. Summit Team One had the task of ascending Normandy Peak with the ashes of Cpl James McGarry of 1 Canadian Parachute Battalion. Our approach consisted of two bridge crossings mixed with a little bit of bush bashing leading to a creek bed. This creek bed was to be our main navigational aid for a direct ascent to Normandy Peak. With the peak soaring above us at 8000 feet, the climb proved to be extremely demanding and technical especially near the peak requiring frequent water breaks and rests along the way.

The final assault onto the peak was a highly technical traverse along the knife edge with one side being a sheer 2000 foot cliff. Some climbers used a new but very

effective "starfish" method of climbing which somehow consisted of more than 4 points of contact. The first climbers of Summit Team One reached the peak at 0930 hrs. Once all members reached the summit memorial, a biography and prayer was read for Cpl James McGarry who passed away on October 21st, 2010. After the ceremony was completed, his ashes were scattered from Normandy Peak and we began our long strenuous descent.

Upon completing our descent to the Airborne Monument at 1300 hrs, members of Summit Team One, with moments to spare, changed into their uniforms to form a Guard for the memorial parade. At 1330 hrs the color party made up by members of cadets all the way to 1 Can Para members were marched onto the parade. The reviewing officer Sergeant (Ret'd) Ronald F. (Andy) Anderson then addressed the parade with an inspirational speech and after the laying of wreaths the parade was then dismissed with a thunderous **"AIRBORNE"**.

The generations of paratroopers, who gathered at the Airborne Monument this year, demonstrates the amount of dedication and commitment to the continued esprit de corps of the Airborne Brotherhood. The new and future jumpers benefited greatly from the stories and experiences shared from all generations of jumpers. The annual commemorative events at Siffleur Falls continue to be a memorable experience for the members of 3 PPCLI and we enthusiastically look forward to next year.



Summit Team One of 3 PPCLI Para Company holds their colours with pride on top of Normandy Peak. Photo Credit: Cpl Ryan McKay



Cpl Jordan Taylor of 3 PPCLI Para Company climbs a technical section during the ascent to Normandy Peak. Photo Credit: Cpl Ryan McKay



Members of 1st Canadian Parachute Battalion, Airborne Brotherhood Association, and 3 PPCLI Para Company pose for photo in front of the Airborne Monument. Photo Credit: Dave R. Paris





# THIRD BATTALION

## The Nepalese Army High Altitude Mountain Warfare Course

by Master Corporal J. Black, 3 PPCLI

**I**n the Summer of 2011 Canada was offered a position to attend the Nepalese Army High Altitude Mountain Warfare Course. This course is run once a year and is open to Foreign countries. The course is held at the Mountain Warfare School in the small village of Jomsom in North eastern Nepal. During the course students are instructed on climbing techniques, movement over snow and ice and most importantly acclimatization as the school is located at 8720 ft and that is the lowest altitude the students will experience over 7 weeks of the course.

This year I had the tremendous opportunity to attend the course. As an Advanced Mountain Operations instructor this was a chance of a lifetime to go climb in the Himalayas. There were 11 other students on the course from other foreign militaries; a US Special Forces Master Mountaineer, a US marine, British Army, 2 South Korean SF Soldiers, 2 Chinese and officers from Sri Lanka, Bangladesh, India and Pakistan.

When we arrived at the school we were issued our kit and then the Nepalese Instructors quickly began lessons on basic climbing techniques such as belaying as well

as how to climb, this was very important due to the fact that there were only 3 members of the course that had mountaineering experience. This fact led to some sketchy situations on the course.

During the days we also participated in other lessons; climbing rescue techniques, mountain injuries, how to set up a tent and camp routine, and early morning PT which was either a Mountain March to help acclimatize us to the thin air or a course jog through the local area of Jomsom. Our first march took us up to 12'500ft which is higher than most people in Canada will ever experience. It was the highest altitude I had ever been up to. Other activities were morning runs and the weekly endurance test which was a run with weighted packs. The first was 12km of hilly terrain that was to be completed in 75 minutes for a pass, these progressively became longer and more weight was added. The USSF soldier Chach and myself established that if we ran as fast as we could off the start, when we reached the next village where the turnaround point was, we could stop for a pint and still finish in the top 5 much to the astonishment of the course staff.

As the course progressed the elevations of the mountain marches increased until the course staff was satisfied that we would be able to complete the final objective of the course which was the ascent of Mount Thorang which is at a height of over 6000m or 20'232 ft.

We departed on the fourth of September for our expedition to Mount Thorang. The trek led



us along the world famous Annapurna trail. The scenery was amazing travelling through green valleys and rocky passes. We stopped off in small villages along the way such as Thorang Phedi a small hotel in the middle of nowhere, to Ledar and on to the village of Menang which is the capital of Menang district. Along the way some of us sampled local cuisine which was usually something purchased from the small tea houses. We spent 4 days Glacier training on the Gangapurna glacier learning how to ice climb and I taught classes on crevasse rescue. After departing our camp in Menang we retraced our path back towards Mount Thornag. We reached Base Camp on Sept 16th and began our ascent to the summit setting out at 3 am in a snow storm. We finally reached the summit at 6 am. Luckily the clouds began to break just enough to get some decent summit shots. I broke out the Canadian flag which was made in subdued colours. This was due to a miscommunication at the local tailor shop when I handed him the IR flag and failed to specify the colours. Due to the fact my rope team partner was Chach the USSF guy we also had a red arrow head flag made up to commemorate the moment a la Devils Brigade.

The opportunity to attend this course was an excellent opportunity to develop high altitude skills. It also allowed me to expedience the culture of Nepal from watching religious ceremonies, to the time my rope team bought a goat for food and watched them slaughter it and prepare it, and they cook everything from the lungs and stomach to the brains. It also gave me the opportunity to pass on knowledge and techniques. The Nepalese Army were the most receptive of all the countries. The purcell prussik was a huge hit as it can be used as a safety leash, rope ascension and rescue techniques and is now taught at their school. This was the most rewarding aspect of the course and it just provides further evidence that the Canadian AMO course is one of the premiere mountain schools in Military Mountaineering.

*Summit of Mount Thornag  
Photo: MCpl Jeff Black*

## **THE FLAG SHOP®** Promotion in Motion

**flags of all nations & provinces  
custom flags & banners  
commercial & residential flag poles & hardware  
flag repairs & rentals**

**15507 Stony Plain Road  
Edmonton, AB T5P 3Z1**

**[www.flagshop.com/edmonton](http://www.flagshop.com/edmonton)**

tel: 780.484.5850 toll free: 800.387.7913  
fax: 780.484.5941 e: [edmonton@flagshop.com](mailto:edmonton@flagshop.com)

## **The Sovereign Sword**



We are proud to have produced the Sovereign Sword  
as presented to Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth II  
in Halifax on June 29, 2010.



**Quality products. Quality service.**

**GUTHRIE WOODS**  
PRODUCTS LIMITED

P.O. Box 554 Stittsville, K2S 1A6 • Tel: (613) 831-6115 • Fax: (613) 831-6234  
[sales@guthriewoods.com](mailto:sales@guthriewoods.com)





# THIRD BATTALION



3 PPCLI RSM MWO Todd D'Andrade (L) faces off against CO 3 PPCLI Maj Kevin Barry (R).

*Photo Credit: Cpl T.J.S. Saina*

## 3 PPCLI Christmas 2011

by Lieutenant Janek

**3**PPCLI celebrated the coming of the Christmas season with festive frivolity and gusto. The CO, Major Kevin Barry, hosted a warm gathering of the Officers and significant others as well as the RSM and the Mrs. The 12th of December were the customary MCpl vs Pte/Cpl hockey game where the MCpls skated to close 4-3 victory over a very tenacious Pte/Cpl team. The SnrNCO vs Officer Game was an equally hard fought despite the apparent one-sided 4-1 victory going to the Officers' favour. The Soldier's Christmas Dinner followed in traditional fashion with the reading of Christmas messages from the Colonel-in-Chief and Regimental Colonel. This year we were honoured to have among our guests several family members of our fallen brothers. The evening was summed up with the Officer's hosting the Snr NCOs into the very late evening.



# SUPPLY SERGEANT

**CLOTHING & GEAR THAT COMMANDS ATTENTION**

Leatherman M.U.T.  
Tactical Multi-tool

**ORIGINAL**  
**S.W.A.T.**

Original  
SWAT  
Combat  
Boots

Streamlight  
Sidewinder  
Compact



STREAMLIGHT

**Bushnell**

Maxpedition  
Falcon II  
Backpack



**fisher**  
**SPACE PEN**  
Military  
grade  
multi-use  
field pens

Bolle Goggle X1000 OTG



Izula II  
w/handle



PPCLI

Merchandise



#2686, West Edmonton Mall

Phone: (780)444-1540

Vistit us in store or online!

[www.supplysergeant.ca](http://www.supplysergeant.ca)

Proud official partner of  
the PPCLI kitshop!

Duty discount available  
with valid Military I.D







# THIRD BATTALION

## 3 PPCLI Change of Command Parade

**O**n the 25th of March 2011, before 1 CMBG Commander, Colonel Omer Lavoie and all ranks of the Battalion, the reigns of command of the Third Battalion were transferred From Colonel Peter Dawe to Major Kevin Barry. This marked the entry of the 24th CO of 3 PPCLI and the first officer commissioned from the ranks to that position in 70 years.

**Right Photo:** Col Dawe passes the Queen's Colours to the incoming CO, Maj Barry.

*3 PPCLI Change of Command parade 25 Mar 2011.*

**Left to Right:** Col P.S. Dawe, Col O.H. Lavoie, Maj K.A. Barry.



*Photo: Cpl Carole Beggs*



*Photo: Cpl Carole Beggs*





# FOURTH BATTALION

## The Loyal Edmonton Regiment



### Honours and Awards

Lieutenant B.M. Wright, GCS-SWA

Warrant Officer K.G. Smith, CD1 (Decoration on order)

Sergeant B.A. Kosman, CD (Decoration rec'd & rtn to ASC)

Sergeant W.M. Rubin, CD1 (Decoration rec'd & fwd to unit)

Corporal N.Z. Thompson, GCS-SWA + 1RB

## Promotions

Lieutenant Colonel C.J. Chodan

Sergeant K. Kennedy  
Sergeant S.J. Newhook  
Sergeant M.A. Nilson

Master Corporal A.V. Liaw

Corporal Y. Abdallah  
Corporal D.H.L. Erickson  
Corporal J.M.B. Geronimo  
Corporal J.T. Harrigan  
Corporal M.A. Johnsen  
Corporal T.K.W. Kontrimas  
Corporal J.D. Lehman  
Corporal D.A.I. Mail  
Corporal S.D. Miller  
Corporal D.J. Mitchell  
Corporal L.J. Morry  
Corporal J.M. Palamarchuk  
Corporal G.A. Pemberton-Pigott, GA  
Corporal D.J. Schroeder  
Corporal P.J.R. Schulli  
Corporal K.E. Short  
Corporal R.B. Wright  
Master Corporal J.M. Yaassoub

## Commission from the Ranks

Captain K.M. Jacquard

## Retirement 20+ years

Captain K.A. Mundorf, 43 yrs  
Warrant Officer G.D. Balombin, 32 yrs  
Warrant Officer A.S. WO Estey, 33 yrs  
Warrant Officer J.R. Rheume, 24 yrs  
Warrant Officer J.L. Vigue, 29 yrs





# FOURTH BATTALION



## STAY OFF THE MOORS!

by Sergeant Shane Nedohin, Patrol Commander, Loyal Edmonton Regiment

**2011** marked an historic year for Cambrian Patrol (CP), which has been ongoing for 52 years.

It was one of the most difficult years in recent CP history according to WO1 Pratt, the Cambrian Patrol RSM. Having a record number of 104 teams entered, roughly 40% of those teams did not finish – including some “specialized” teams from other countries. The exercise continues to live up to its name as being one of the longest and most arduous patrolling exercises in the world by pushing soldiers to their absolute limits.

Cambrian Patrol took place in the Tywi Forest north of the Brecon Beacons in Wales, UK. It was set within the context of a multi-national UN brigade fighting an insurgency. All teams were given 48 hours to complete the assigned tasks. Successful teams were awarded a gold, silver, or bronze medal, or completion certificate based on the number of points they received. Teams were assessed primarily on infantry oriented skills even though the exercise is open to all arms. Stands for 2011 consisted of the initial battle procedure and orders, a long-range reconnaissance patrol (LRRP)/patrol report, a river crossing, another smaller reconnaissance, a partisan link-up with foreign weapons/mine recognition, a helicopter crash with casualties, Prisoner of War handling, a section attack, stretcher carry

and finally a debrief.

The patrol was roughly 50km and took our team (comprised of soldiers from the Loyal Edmonton Regiment, Royal Winnipeg Rifles, Seaforth Highlanders and one from 20th Independent Field Battery) approximately 41 hours to complete. It was both physically and mentally demanding, requiring a lot of attention to detail. We encountered many challenges such as the weather, distance and a cold river crossing, but none more so than the terrain itself.

En route to the first objective during our LRRP, we had our first run in with “baby heads”. We slogged through countless miles of moors with no way around them. We tried to stick to higher ground only to find that swamps can run uphill in Wales. On several occasions we had to rescue other patrol members (and yes, I also had to be rescued) from sinking up to our chests in the mire after taking a wrong step. Fortunately we had a chance to wash off all the mud from the moorland, by doing a refreshing river crossing later that night and into the early morning.



The weather was also a key factor that added to the challenge of Cambrian Patrol. Of all the seven serials that went through, ours (the last one) was the worst according to the staff. We had gale force winds and heavy rain for the last half of the patrol and the weather became so bad that one of the British patrols in our serial lost one of their members. Search and Rescue had to be called in and the whole exercise was put on hold until he was found a couple of hours later. Once the wayward son was found we were allowed to carry on with the final phases of the exercise.

Our next phase was to conduct a hasty attack. With live overhead fire machine guns and para-flares going off we assaulted the objective in the dark. Unfortunately one of our guys sprained an ankle quite badly in a ravine we had to assault through. We carried on through the attack and luckily the next stand was the stretcher carry so things worked out in our favour.

We finally made it to the last stand where our team was separated into two dimly lit and hot rooms. Our kit was inspected by a very grumpy Brit who checked for contraband, marked maps, garbage, etc and also to see if we still had enough food, water and dry clothes to carry on if we needed to re-deploy. After that they sent us for debrief. Most of the debrief was very much oriented toward the patrol commander, but when the staff asked

questions to the rest of the team, they did not disappoint. We finished the debrief with no problem and were able to provide a lot of intelligence. When we were finally done getting debriefed, they told us that the finish line was only ten kilometers away. We knew better...

With our heavy rucksacks (between 60lbs and 80lbs) on again, we went the last 800 metres which was a fence crossing, two more small stream crossings, a muddy bog/swamp and finally a walk up another slip n' slide of mud to the finish line which, of course, was a fence that we had to cross. How appropriate.

We were congratulated by staff and met by our team manager and team drivers/extras. We finally made it back to Sennybridge base hours later and had time for a quick shower, breakfast, about an hour of sleep and then tried to clean up as much as possible before the awards ceremony. Limping in, all of the successful patrollers awaited their fate. Finally the verdict...we won bronze. Despite being a little disappointed at not achieving a gold, we were proud of our bronze medal nonetheless, considering over half the patrols did not even medal.

The overall experience was one of the most difficult things I've done but also one of the most rewarding—we are all better soldiers for it. If presented with the opportunity, I would do it again.





## Kabul Military Training Centre

Afghanistan

### Coalition Advisors Support Afghan National Army's Kabul Military Training Centre

by Lieutenant N. Collins, Kabul Military Training Centre

**T**he Kabul Military Training Centre is the Afghan National Army's (ANA) flagship training institution.

Located on the eastern outskirts of Afghanistan's capital city, KMTC can house and train up to 12,000 trainees at a time. Over 60,000 soldiers graduate from courses at KMTC annually.

Thirty-five Canadian Forces advisors arrived at KMTC in mid-June 2011 as part of the NATO Training Mission in Afghanistan. An additional 200 Canadians, many from 3 PPCLI, arrived in October.

Under the leadership of ANA Brig.-Gen. Aminullah Patyani, Commander of KMTC, 3,000 Afghan staff and instructors run courses in four groupings – an Officer Training Brigade, a Soldier Training Brigade, a Non-Commissioned Officer Training Brigade and a Specialty Skills Battalion.

Schools that specialize in artillery, signals, logistics, military law and religious and cultural affairs are also located at KMTC.

Afghan leaders run KMTC and coalition personnel from 17 other nations work alongside Afghan leaders, staff and instructors, providing guidance and advice to ANA staff when needed.

Col. Mike Minor, a PPCLI officer and former commanding officer of the Land Force Western Area Training Centre, is the Commander of the KMTC Advisory Group and advisor to Brig.-Gen. Patyani. Canadian staff are the core of the coalition headquarters and manage up to 650 international advisors and support staff.

#### Coalition mission

*"The coalition mission at KMTC is to train, advise and monitor KMTC leadership, staff and trainers," said Col. Minor. "Our goal is to help establish a self-reliant, professional, effective and sustainable military training*

*centre. This will contribute to the successful transition to an Afghan lead for security across Afghanistan by 2014."*

To achieve this mission, advisors maintain an inclusive command climate so all coalition members, regardless of nationality, know they are making a valuable contribution to the NATO training mission. They work shoulder to shoulder with ANA counterparts to build relationships based on trust and mutual respect.

ANA commanders and staff at KMTC lead, plan and conduct training. The role of the advisors is sometimes to show what "right" looks like – whether that's a more effective way to run a small arms range or how to bring staff together to plan a long-term project. But for the vast majority of the time, advisors are behind the scenes, assessing progress and offering ideas where appropriate.

#### Literacy training

The work ahead is significant. Only 15 per cent of recruits arrive at KMTC literate to a grade one level. This is a huge obstacle to training. To overcome it, recruits take 64 hours of literacy training on the Basic Warrior Course. The vast majority of recruits graduate with at least a grade one level of literacy.

Literacy training continues throughout other ANA courses. This is essential for soldiers who fill some of the more technical trades, such as artillery and communications. Literacy training also has a larger effect on Afghan society – it provides hope for a brighter future.

Very soon, 50 per cent of the ANA will be literate, which is significantly more than the general Afghan population's literacy rate of 14 per cent. Training for female NCOs is also in the works and will complement the female officer training already being conducted.

With a Canadian commander, an American deputy commander, a British regimental sergeant-major and officers and soldiers from 14 other nations, the coalition contribution to KMTC is a multi-national effort. With the command philosophy to “work ourselves out of a job,” coalition members work tirelessly, shoulder to shoulder with their ANA counterparts as they prepare for a future that is stable, secure and most importantly, Afghan-led.

## Training organization at KMTC

### Officer Training Brigade

The Officer Training Brigade includes male and female Officer Candidate Schools capable of running 12 male courses and one female course at a time. The Officer Training Brigade runs the Mujahidin Integration Course, where former factional fighters are integrated with the ANA.

### Soldier Training Brigade

The Soldier Training Brigade conducts the Basic Warrior Training Course, which trains up to 1,400 soldiers per course. Up to five courses can be run at a time. The Soldier Training Brigade is also responsible for the Team Leader Course, a four-week course that trains 125 to 200 specially-selected soldiers in junior leadership.

### Specialty Skills Battalion

The Specialty Skills Battalion runs two courses, the Master Skills Instructor Course and a driver’s course for armoured vehicles similar to the U.S. “Humvee.”

### Non-Commissioned Officer Training Brigade

The NCO Training Brigade conducts leadership training for NCOs of ranks that are the equivalent of corporal to warrant officer.



*Brig.-Gen. Aminullah Patyani, the Commander of the Kabul Military Training Centre. Photo by Sgt. Mohib Ullah, KMTC Public Affairs.*



*The 100,000th graduate of Afghan National Army literacy training holds his certificate and pen during a graduation ceremony at the Kabul Military Training Centre on July 28. Photo by Sgt. Mohib Ullah, KMTC Public Affairs.*





# ERE PATRICIAS

## Canadian Special Operations Regiment

by Captain R. Power

**T**his is our first article for the Patrician from the Canadian Special Operations Regiment (CSOR). Due to our operational focus within CANSOFCOM, as well as being based out of Petawawa, our Patricias are somewhat dislocated from the Regimental family. This article is designed to show our fellow Patricias what we are about and how much we are still linked with the Regiment.

There are over 70 Patricias currently serving in CSOR, including both Operators and Supporters, as well as many other Patricias serving in positions across CANSOFCOM. The Senior Patricia in CANSOFCOM is Col Shane Brennan, and the Senior NCO is CCWO John Graham. Within CSOR the Senior Patricia is Maj Andrew Vivian, and the Senior NCO is MWO Tracy Sopera.



CSOR's mission is to generate and employ high-readiness Special Operations Forces (SOF) capable across a broad spectrum SOF operations in order to support Government of Canada objectives. The broad roles and capabilities of the Regiment include Direct Action, Special Reconnaissance, and more recently, a focus on Defense Diplomacy and Military Assistance. In line with these roles, CSOR is currently engaged in multiple operations in the Caribbean and Africa part of the Government of Canada's Global Engagement Strategy. One of the most recent activities has been Exercise FLINTLOCK, which took place in Senegal. Exercise FLINTLOCK is a multinational SOF exercise that focuses on regional counter-terrorism capacity building in the Trans-Sahel region of Africa. With the cessation of combat operations in Afghanistan, CSOR has also taken up a SOF training mission as part of Op ATTENTION in Afghanistan in addition to providing DFAIT support on the ground in Libya.

Positions within CSOR are not exclusively Operator positions. CSOR offers support positions as operations staff, training staff, or as CQ staff within one of the Special Operations Companies (SOCs). For the Operators there are many specialty SOF courses available. Some of these courses are: Special Operations Sniper, Breacher, Maritime Operations, Complex Terrain, Special Operations Parachutist Course, and the Special Operations Pack Animal Course.

Getting from the Battalions to CSOR is a fairly straightforward process. Once your notice of intent is submitted, and application and fitness tests have been successfully passed, candidates will be invited to attend the Assessment Phase (AP) of the Special Forces Course (SFC). This phase lasts 7 days, with an extra 3 days for officers. Successful candidates will be invited to attend the SFC. This course is 7 months long and will test candidates mentally and physically in a multitude of operating environments. Once the course is successfully completed, candidates will be badged as Operators and posted into CSOR while still retaining their Regimental affiliations.

Over the past couple of years CSOR has linked into the PPCLI for support to various training events which took place in Edmonton and surrounding areas. For one of these exercises, a reconnaissance exercise in Banff, 3VP kindly offered up their lines for a potential forward staging area. We have also conducted two major exercises in Wainwright over the past year. These exercises were mobility platform based but also incorporated parachute resupply and jumps, as well as close air support.

Patricias in CSOR have also shown a presence in Ontario and Quebec during various ceremonies including annual Remembrance Day parades in the National Capital Region, as well as the Kapyong parade which was held at the National War Memorial in Ottawa. CSOR also helped plan and support the First Special Service Force Association (FSSFA) Reunion which took place in Edmonton this past August. Once again 3VP greatly supported CSOR's requirements for this visit, including use of their lines for the reunion. The FSSFA Reunion was a huge success and that would have not have been possible without the tremendous support of the Regiment.

Due to the geographical location of CSOR we sometimes get consumed by the sea of Royal blue in Petawawa, so let's not forget that there are many Patricias in Ontario. We are proud of our Patricia heritage and look forward to future opportunities to work together.





# ERE PATRICIAS











# ERE PATRICIAS

## Land Force Western Area / Joint Task Force West Headquarters

by Major John M. Shorten

**F**or all Patricias employed at Land Force Western Area / Joint Task Force West Headquarters (LFWA/JTFW HQ), this year has been characterized by unprecedented and unique challenges, all in an environment of extremely high operational tempo, restructuring and manpower reductions as the Army moves towards a Class A based Reserve force. Force generation and employment of our soldiers across the Area to meet these demands has really tested the resolve and dedication of Patricias in LFWA as a whole. It is quite frankly astonishing that our brethren have been able to rise to the occasion and provide safely trained and effective soldiers for deployment at home and around the world.

LFWA's track record in Afghanistan, other international missions and domestically has been unparalleled in its successes and renowned for its ability to produce high quality soldiers. This was highlighted this year as LFWA was able to deliver prompt and effective support to the Province of Manitoba with flood-fighting efforts through Op LYRE (deployment of LFWA soldiers to assist with sandbagging in Souris, Manitoba) and Op LUSTRE (JTFW deployment to assist with flooding on the Assiniboine River). Op LUSTRE highlighted JTFW's capability to

promptly deploy an effective headquarters in support of domestic operations. Simultaneously, LFWA deployed soldiers on the Mission Transition Task Force (closure of the combat mission in Afghanistan) and Op ATTENTION (Canada's contribution to the NATO Training Mission in Afghanistan), where Patricias exhibited their determination and courage towards the development of peace and security in that country.

LFWA Patricias have also made their presence known in their interaction with the Canadian public through Op CONNECTION and local community relations events across the Area. We have honourably represented the Regiment in events such as the Calgary Stampede, Red River Exhibition in Winnipeg, the Pacific National Exhibition in Vancouver, the Edmonton Capital Exhibition and Indy, the 2011 Grey Cup, and many other military appreciation events.

To all members of the Regimental family, your efforts this year have been nothing but astonishing, well done! Your fellow Patricias at LFWA/JTFW HQ would like to extend our sincere appreciation for all of your efforts in doing us proud.



**From left to right:** Capt C. Green, WO C. Thorne, WO L. Thom, LCol M. Stalker, Col D. Anderson, Maj J. Shorten, Capt G. Robinson, Sgt T. Harvey, Capt S. Long

**Missing:** LCol R. Sears, Maj G. Moorehead, Capt A. Kolotylo, CWO S. Stevens, Sgt S. Woods, MCpl K. Underwood, Cpl R. Crawford



**ROYAL LEPAGE**  
*Stalco Realty*



**Dian Denkowycz**  
*finding you a Home is what I do!*  
*calldian@hotmail.com 780-806-3192*  
**Royal LePage Stalco Realty**  
 215-10th St. Wainwright, AB T9W 1S8







# ERE PATRICIAS

## CFB Suffield Patricias

by Sergeant K. Lockie, Range Control

**T**his year at CFB Suffield was an extremely busy one for all personnel on the base, many Patricias were posted in and some posted out. To start at the top of the Command Chain, LCol Dan Drew saw himself on another tour to Afghanistan, to quote the CDS "We are sending over our secret weapon, Strike Force Dan Drew". Maj Charlie McKnight moved from the Chief of Staff position to a posting in Wainwright, having Maj Kevin Conrad move from G3 to the COS position. In turn, Maj James Caruana took over as the G3, having to come to terms with the elusive camouflaged Elk, attending his first friends and neighbours briefing and settling into a big office.

Of course the biggest change to our landscape was the arrival of RSM Don Reid. In short order, side burns were shortened, dress and deportment was sorted out and the RSM has made valiant strides in upgrading his hockey/skating skills. We also saw the arrival of two Senior NCOs Sgt Bill MacDonald and Sgt Brad Fallis, both welcome additions to G3 Ops and Range Control. Both fairly big lads, they were brought in, in part, to transport Sgt Ken Lockie's hair products throughout the training area. We also saw the retirement of Sgt Stu Waldron, a stalwart member of the base, he was not only part of the DA, but was a giant in coming directly to the point. However, he has employment on the base at G4 CMTT and can still be seen/heard at the WO's & SGT's Mess, usually with beer in hand.

At the Junior NCO level, we saw the departure of MCpl Trevor Smith to Wainwright, along with his small arms collection and goatender skills. Arriving from the 1st



*Canadian Forces Base Suffield Annual Officers and Senior Noncommissioned Officers Hockey Game. Chief Warrant Officer Reid is in the white and yellow hockey gear. Photo: ERE, CFB Suffield.*

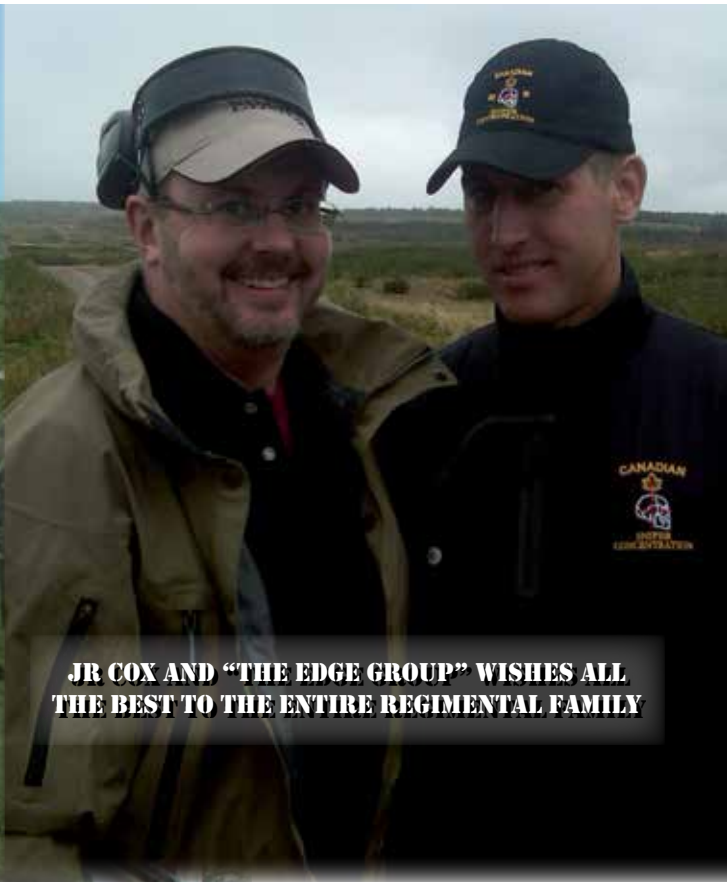
Battalion was Cpl Cal North and a number of component transfers to our Regiment. Among these newest members of our family are; Cpl Steve Craddock, Cpl John Murrin, Cpl Norm Sandhal (WO Steve Sandhal's son), Cpl Giroux and Cpl Towsley (former member of 1 PPCLI). The Patricias that continue to serve at CFB Suffield include; MCpl Wes Spencer, Cpl Bill Maddison and Cpl Derrick Bergseth.

From a wet and muddy Desert Ram 11 to the British Army burning up the training area, our Patricias continue to serve the Base and the Regiment with pride and always ensuring they have their coin handy at all functions, isn't that right Maj Conrad.... This upcoming year sees more career training, new fire trucks for the Field Operations Section and a new Range Control building in the New Year. As always we remember our fallen, toast and celebrate the Regiment and remind all that we are "First in the Field"



*Back Row; Sergeant Locke, Sergeant MacDonald, Sergeant Fallis. Front Row; Corporal North, Corporal Maddison, Corporal Craddock, Corporal Murrin, Corporal Bergseth, Chief Warrant Officer Reid. Photo: ERE, Cfb Suffield.*





**JR COX AND "THE EDGE GROUP" WISHES ALL THE BEST TO THE ENTIRE REGIMENTAL FAMILY**



All of us with Team Edge would like to thank those still serving for continuing to keep the faith.

As the Regimental family gears up and looks FORWARD to celebrate the 100th Anniversary in 2014, we will all be LOOKING BACK and reminiscing over all the great memories, accomplishments and camaraderie.

Once a Patricia, always a Patricia!

JR Cox  
President and CEO







## Kingston Patricias

by LCol Sean Hackett, J7, 1st Cdn Div HQ

"Often intersecting, but challenged to assemble" would aptly serve to describe a diverse and influential community of Kingston-based Patricias that continues to shape direction within the Army and wider CF. In that spirit 2011 ended, with small groups gathering twice to recognize colleagues in transition; LCol Shaun Tymchuk's retirement from the CF after 41 years of service, and Capt Jeff Peck's transfer to the Legal Branch. Patricias from the Association, 1st Canadian Division HQ, Canadian Army Staff College, Royal Military College, and from within LFDTS came out to recognize the dedication and professionalism of these fine officers.

One chapter closes, but another begins. For Jeff, Col (retired) Peter Dawe was on hand to add special testament to Jeff's unwavering support to the extended Regimental family during difficult times; again fitting, for just over a year prior, a building dedication ceremony in honour of Capt Matt Dawe served as a catalyst to concentrate the largest critical mass of Patricias that Kingston had seen in years.

Kingston remains a GPS waypoint of choice for many Patricias seeking to make a mark on CF and Army centres of institutional education, training, and doctrine, or in advancing the stand-up of 1st Canadian Division HQ; the latter, steered by MGen Dave Fraser until his retirement in June, assisted by Col Kevin Moher as COS Support. In true fashion, Maj Grant McNally's parting gift to the outgoing Div Commander was an impromptu final run with Regimental brethren to send him on his way. At 1st Cdn Div, LCol Sean Hackett returned from Afghanistan to join LCol Kirk Gallinger and Capt Doug Russell, and, when Kirk left at APS, Maj Vic Sattler moved across from Land

Concepts to sustain the effort as J33. As J5, Kirk left his mark in advancing expeditionary CONPLANS while Sean in J7 led plans for HQ participation in Ex ULCHI FREEDOM GUARDIAN 11, a major combined joint exercise on the Korean Peninsula; of special significance during the Kapyong 60th Anniversary year. The CF cadre for the exercise was treated to a hot, humid and full morning hump over B Coy 2 PPCLI positions, gaining acute respect for the terrain and the significant military legacy of Kapyong.

2011 was a year of stability in LFDTS with many key leadership positions remaining unchanged. CWO Chris White as Command SM provided great influence across the Army and the Regiment, assisting with a host of Patricia initiatives with broad reach from Kingston. LCol Tony Kaduck and Capt Trevor Maryatt anchored the HQ staff as COS and G3 Ops respectively; while LCol Dave Beyer advanced the yardsticks in all training system capability development and Air-Land Integration efforts within DAT. Also, within DAT, LCol Shawn McKinstry, invested as an Officer of Military Merit at year's end, pushed forward many Army individual training initiatives.

A large concentration of Patricias worked in shaping officer PD and Brigade HQ collective training from within the walls of the Canadian Army Staff College: LCol Bryan Bailey, as DComd; Directing Staff LCol (retired) Ian Hunt, and Maj Ludger Hacault for AOC distance learning; Maj Eric Thorson worked a punishing routine as the training coordinator for Fmn Ops CoE, and was joined by LCol (retired) Dave Banks as contracted support.

While some worked as staff, others studied. LCol Ian Hope, Maj Kevin Barker (outbound to Africa), and MWO Rene Kiens all pursued SLT upgrades. Maj Steph Grubb, and Cpts Mike MacKillop and Morgan Burn transitioned through LFTSP.



*Members of the Kingston Patricia family gather to recognize Capt Jeff Peck's transition to the Legal Branch.*

**(L to R):** Peter Dawe Sr, Jay Laperye, Dave Banks, Doug Russell, Rory Fowler, Vic Sattler, Dave Beyer, Grant McNally, Jeff Peck, Ludger Hacault, Sean Hackett, Kevin Schamuhn, Brian Bailey, Ralf Urzinger

The RMC military staff division benefited from operational Patricia experience in the likes of Maj Bob Parent, Capt Kevin Schamuhn, WO Chris Desjardins, Sgt Rob Taillon and Maj Ralf Urzinger who landed safely from Afghanistan in summer 2011.

If this dispersion of talent was not enough, more Patricias pursued agendas in other valued agencies: Maj Don Furuness from Army doctrine, Capt John Hooyer from Army Lessons Learned (before heading OUTCAN to the Middle East), Maj Steve Charchuk from the Influence Activities TF (IATF), Maj Brian Hynes in joining Land Synthetic Environment; and Maj Lindsay Reinelt with CAC development from within CDA. And while Land Concepts may have lost Vic, LCol Ian Hope was the gain, well placed to chart a future design course for Canada's Army, along with CF command and control.

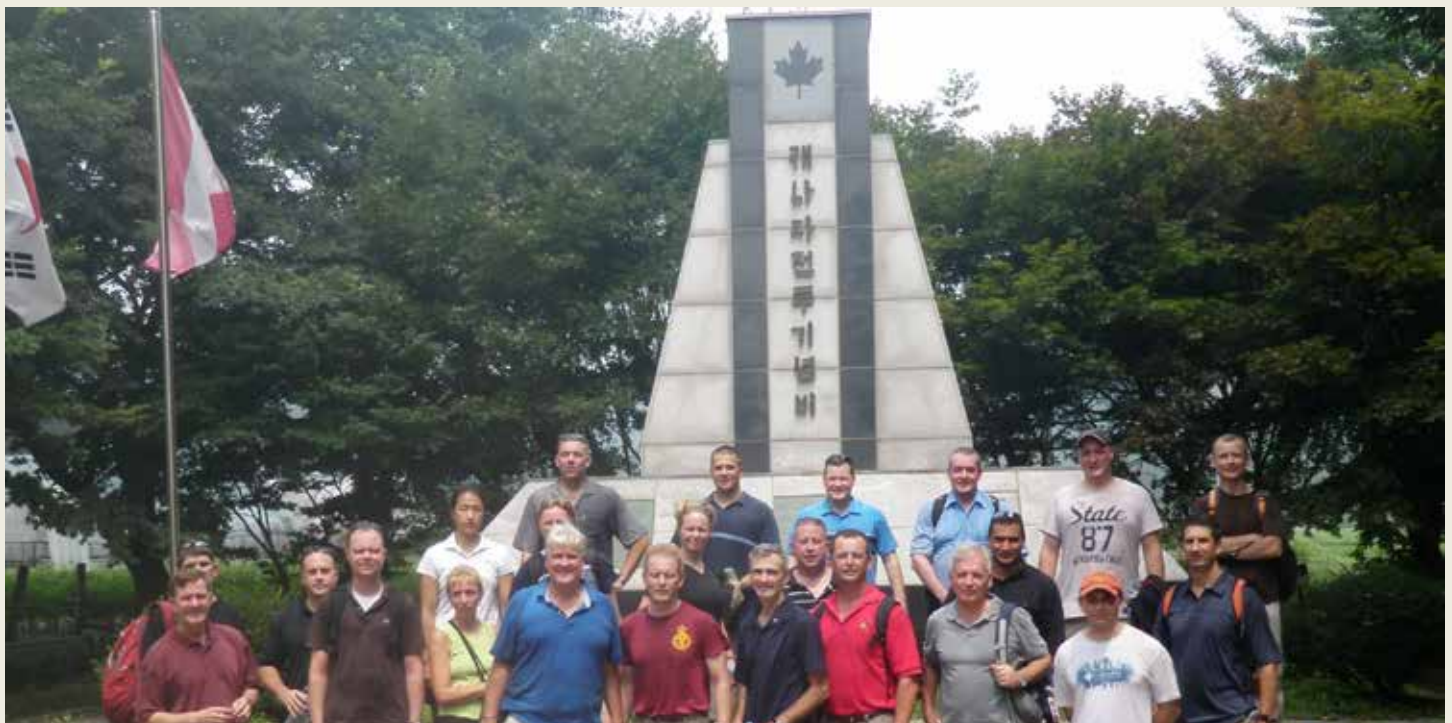
In many respects, Kingston remains a hub of choice for members of the Regiment to infuse the Patricia "way of war" into Army and CF institutional learning and concept development. Working hand in glove with a rich presence from the Association, the entire community remains visible, engaged, and focused on having an impact – not so much as a block, but as "the sum of all parts."



**MGen Fraser's Last Regimental Run**

**Standing (L to R):** Capt Trevor Maryatt, Maj Grant McNally, Maj Lindsay Reinelt, MGen Dave Fraser, LCol Ian Hope, LCol Shawn McKinstry, Capt Doug Russell.

**Down in Front (L to R):** Capt Kevin Schamuhn, LCol Sean Hackett.



*The Exercise UFG 11 CF contingent at the Kapyong Memorial site after a hot August morning hiking 2 PPCLI positions.*





# ERE PATRICIAS

## National Capital Region

by Capt Nixon

No one joins the Army to work behind a desk. However, there is an acceptance that at some point in an officer's or NCM's career, they will be expected to fulfill a staff position in Ottawa. Colloquially referred to as the "House of Pain", NDHQ and other strategic HQs in the National Capital Region were home to approximately 40 Patricias serving on ERE tours in 2011.

There was strong Regimental representation in the Canadian Army HQ within 2011, charged with force generating soldiers for domestic and expeditionary operations. In support of this operational cause, Patricias within the Director of Land Requirements made significant contributions in designing and equipping the future Army, simultaneously fielding several combined arms capital projects.

From a force employment perspective, 2011 was a pivotal year for the Regiment in both the domestic and international arenas. Patricias within CEFCOM played a vital role in coordinating Operation MOBILE as a component of Canada's broader engagement strategy for Libya. Approximately 150 Patricias deployed with the Mission Transition Task Force to Kandahar, designed to close that historic chapter in the Regiment's history. Concurrently, roughly 400 Patricias, under the command of MGen Day and Col Dawe, were deployed to Kabul under NATO as a component of Canada's Contribution to Training Mission – Afghanistan (CCTM-A). Committed to excellence at home, Patricias played a decisive role in

domestic operations in 2011. Under the command of LGen Semianiw, the senior serving Patricia, Regimental staff officers in Canada COM designed and managed Operation LAMA in Newfoundland, Operation NANOOK in Resolute Bay, Operation LOTUS in Southern Quebec and Operation LUSTRE in Manitoba. Soldiers from 2 PPCLI, reinforced by elements from 1 PPCLI, played an instrumental role in managing severe flooding within the Manitoba flood plain in the Spring of 2011.

The Regiment retained a strong influence at the strategic level within the Department of National Defence. Employed as the SJS Director of Support Operations throughout 2011, BGen King was personally responsible for coordinating CF expeditionary operations. Patricias also made critical contributions within the personnel, program, and career management domains, spearheaded by BGen Overton as the Director General Military Careers and CWO Leger as the Army Chief Warrant Career Manager. Within the Vice Chief of Defence Staff, Patricias worked to develop emerging CF capabilities in Chief of Force Development and at the Canadian Forces Warfare Centre. The Regiment was also represented within Assistant Deputy Minister Policy, crafting peacekeeping policy and engagements with foreign militaries around the globe.

Traditionally the Canadian Special Operations Forces Command (CANSOFCOM) has had a voracious appetite for Patricias due to our tactical competence and professionalism. This year was no exception. The Regiment was exceptionally well represented within CANSOFCOM units and at the operational HQ.

In summary, 2011 was another engaging and prolific year for Regimental members in the National Capital Region. For any Patricia who has yet to do a tour in Ottawa, the professional experience is completely different than working at the tactical level. Issues are inherently complex, or they would have been solved at the Brigade or Land Force Area level. Although a posting to a strategic HQ may be challenging on the soul, it is altogether rewarding as it offers rare insight into the defence and security issues that face our great nation. Until they are summoned back to Regimental service, Patricias in the National Capital Region will continue to provide strategic oversight to our soldiers at home, in the field, and deployed around the world.



Photo: MWO Forest



# We all want the same thing.

And the 1.2 million members of Rotary around the world are making it happen.  
Rotary's educational programs and scholarships are dedicated solely to promoting peace.  
**Together we can create a more peaceful world.**



**Rotary. Humanity in motion.**

[www.rotary.org](http://www.rotary.org)







# ERE PATRICIAS

## The French Grey Battalion

by Captain D.E. Hogan

**T**his year has proven to be another exciting and fulfilling one for all the members of the French Grey Battalion (FGB). Representing all serving Patricias posted to the Infantry School and various Canadian Forces Bases and Headquarters (HQ) in the Atlantic Area, the FGB is fortunate to boast a talented, tried and tested membership. Whether involved in the mentoring of junior leaders on courses such as DP3A, BMOQ-L, IODP1.1 and IODP1.2, the instruction of seasoned soldiers on advanced Infantry Corps training such as ARP, UOI, or SDCC, or fulfilling key Centre of Excellence roles or HQ positions, Patricias in the FGB are frequently called upon to impart their operational experience and leadership for others to follow and emulate. Although FGB members may serve in vastly different roles and positions, all are united in purpose: dedicated to professionalizing the Corps and to delivering current, focused and operationally-relevant training.

Service in the FGB is typified by variety, adjustment and change. Change, in particular, remains a constant for us. Once again, a number of Patricias were posted out of the Atlantic Area this APS. Many have returned to frontline service in the Battalions. Some have been recently promoted. All, though, have departed us more experienced; equipped with new qualifications, skills-sets, and honed instructional abilities; and ready to positively impact their receiving units. In this same way, we have also welcomed in a new batch of Patricias into our ranks this year. In particular, the Infantry School has benefitted from this infusion. Nowhere is this perhaps more evident than with our new FGB command team of LCol K.A. Gallinger and MWO J.R. McNabb. This Summer, both assumed their new respective duties as the FGB CO and RSM, taking over from LCol S.D. Joudrey and MWO E.R. Seymour after years of dedicated and much-appreciated service from the latter. It is perhaps not surprising then that whether you are talking about our HQ or any of our training cells, talented Patricias, who possess extensive operational experience, continue to play key roles at the Infantry School. At our core, our FGB members represent soldiers, NCOs and officers from all three PPCLI Battalions. Not only do our members share in the opportunity of being able to work together in a single unit but also in the rare opportunity of being able to work in close cooperation with their peers from the other Infantry Regiments. Together, we complement each other well and we each bring something unique to the table when it comes to training delivery: all, of course, to the benefit of the Combat Training Centre (CTC) and to Army Individual Training.

This year, the FGB conducted, supported and participated in a number of memorable events. On 17 March, the FGB

marked our Regimental Day by engaging in a spirited, if not epic, game of Broom-i-loo on slushy, snow-covered ground just outside of the Senior NCOs Mess. The sheer camaraderie engendered by the game in addition to the drinks and pizza shared afterwards, eased the physical aches and pains that were felt by all in the days afterwards. On 10 August, we marked the Founding of the Regiment with an informal beer call in our PPCLI Room at the Infantry School. On 15 September, we gathered to take our annual battalion photo and to partake in an informal BBQ; this gathering provided us with a good opportunity to reconnect after Summer leave and to discuss each others' roles in the upcoming Fall trimester. From 7-9 October, thanks to a gracious invitation extended by the PPCLI Association's Atlantic Branch, we were able to participate once again in their AGM; this time, it was held in Truro, NS. Both the meet & greet on Friday night and dinner on Saturday night provided our FGB members with a cherished opportunity to reminisce and share stories with our retired Regimental brethren over drinks and a wonderful meal. While, on Sunday morning, the memorial service at the Cenotaph offered us a unique chance to commiserate together and solemnly remember the Regiment's fallen over the last year. For our attending members, the AGM reaffirmed the FGB's exceptionally close bonds with the Atlantic Branch. Lastly, on 11 November, we closed out the year by sending a contingent of FGB members and several DP3A candidates to Remembrance Day ceremonies in Amherst, NS. There, they marked the day with the parents of their comrade and one of the Regiment's fallen: Cpl Christopher Jonathan Reid. For all of those who participated, the special opportunity to share the day with Mr & Mrs Tom Reid, was one not to be missed and one not soon to be forgotten.

Lastly, this year, a number of FGB members were recognized for their actions while deployed on operations and for their hard work and dedication here at home. Honours and awards which were bestowed upon FGB Patricias included: the Meritorious Service Medal to LCol M.B. Patrick, the CLS Commendation to WO J.M. Maclaren, the Comd CEFCom Commendation to Capt K.C.J. Ramsay and the MILPERSCOM Commander Commendation to CWO R.W. McNaughton. The aforementioned, though, are just a few of the FGB members who have been honoured this year; many more remain unmentioned. They are, though, representative of all FGB Patricias who continue to make our mark here in the Atlantic Area and who continue to influence the Army Individual Training for the greater good of the Corps.



### **Members of the French Grey Battalion (14 Sept 2011)**

#### **From Left to Right;**

**Top Row;** Sergeant J.A. Deas, Sergeant C.H. Morris, Sergeant S.M. Hynes, Sergeant J.D. Funk, Master Corporal C.A. Ruesen, Corporal D.C. Matheson, Corporal N.A. Diamond, Corporal S.A. Hatcher, Corporal B.I. Wynn, Captain C.R. Hartwick, Warrant Officer J. Abrahamse, Warrant Officer D.A. Thompson, Master Corporal A.O. Oswald.

**Third Row;** Master Corporal R.D. Renouf, Corporal T. Reid, Corporal E.T. Burte, Corporal B.R.F. Stevens, Corporal J.E. Hawkins, Corporal T.E.M. Oswald, Corporal S.A. Congdon, Corporal S.T. Daigle, Warrant Officer D.F. McLean, Captain J. Van Eijk, Captain D. Dussault, Captain G. Grant.

**Second Row;** Warrant Officer J.M. Maclaren, Warrant Officer G.D. Ryan, Warrant Officer S.A. Jessop, Warrant Officer C.R. Collins, Warrant Officer W.C. Ricks, Warrant Officer F.J. Keeley, Warrant Officer B.C. Richards, Warrant Officer J.H. Miller, Warrant Officer R.D. Dolson, Captain M.O. Litzenburger, Captain E.J. Kamps, Captain B.D. Schmidt.

**Front Row;** Master Warrant Officer M.D. House, Captain R.D. Thornton, Captain J.T. Penney, Captain M. Schuurhuis, Master Warrant Officer R. Barker, Lieutenant Colonel S.D. Joudrey, Lieutenant Colonel K.A. Gallinger, Master Warrant Officer J.R. McNabb, Captain A. Mitton, Captain J.D. Hagemeyer, Captain D.E. Hogan, Captain T. MacCormac, Captain K.C.J. Ramsay.





# ERE PATRICIAS

## The French Grey Battalion

captions by Captain D.E. Hogan

Photo credits: Cpl JGR Simard & Cpl JLG  
Mercier.



*Regimental Birthday, Spirited Game of Broom-i-loo (17 March 2011): Left-Right: Cpl NA Diamond, Capt J Van Eijk, MCpl RR Stevenson, Capt A Mitton, MWO ER Seymour.*



***French Grey Battalion with Corporal Reid's family on Remembrance Day in Amherst, Nova Scotia.***

***From Left to Right;***

*Master Corporal D.W. Fraser, Master Corporal D.R. Swanson, Corporal G. Van Olm, Master Corporal J. Sutherland, Master Corporal S.D.J. Hornsby, Mr. Tom Reid, Mrs. Angela Reid, Master Corporal G.L. Desrochers, Master Corporal T.W. Nowlan, Master Corporal Larson, Warrant Officer S.W. Tilley, Master Corporal J.R. Adair, Master Corporal K.D.C. Ozerkevich, Master Corporal P. Rachynski.*





*Badging Ceremony – PPCLI, Lt Ethier being coined by the COTR (27 Jan 2011): Left-Right: LGen RR Crabbe, MGen DA Fraser, CWO CA White, CWO SD Stevens, Lt NA Ethier.*



*Badging Ceremony – PPCLI, Lt Rudderham being promoted by the D Inf (30 Nov 2011): Left-Right: Lt N Rudderham, Col IR Creighton.*



***Participants of the Badging Ceremony.***

***From Left to Right;***

***Back Row;*** Major W. Niven, Lieutenant A.K. Richardson, 2 Lieutenant B. Laarakkers, Lieutenant R. Hastings, Lieutenant S. Yule, Lieutenant C.R. Parker, Lieutenant M. Tamsett, Lieutenant K.D. MacLeod, Captain D.E. Hogan, 2 Lieutenant R. Desaulniers, Captain J. Van Eijk, Captain B.D. Schmidt, Captain A. Mitton, Captain M. Schuurhuis.

***Front Row:*** Capt D Dussault, MWO WK MacDonald, Maj JH Hamilton, MWO TB D'Andrade, LCol MJ Barry, LGen RR Crabbe, LCol K Gallinger, Capt J Hagemeyer, Capt KCJ Ramsay, LCol MD Patrick, Col IR Creighton.





# PPCLI ASSOCIATION

## HONOURARY PATRON

Lady Patricia Mountbatten

## PATRON

Madame Adrienne Clarkson

## VICE PATRONS

Herb Pitts

Bill Hewson

John de Chastelain

Bob Stewart

Larry Gollner

## HONOURARY CHAIRMAN

LGen (Ret'd) R.R. Crabbe

## EXECUTIVE

President - Dave Pentney

Vice President - Jay Lapeyre

Vice President East - Paul Hale/Ron Brgdon

Vice President West - Georg Arndt

Secretary - Michael Austdal

Treasurer - Rod Hunter

## BRANCH PRESIDENTS

Vancouver Island - Steve Sawyer

Vancouver - Thomas Holland

Mid-Island - Frank Graves

Fraser Valley - Marc Gagne

Edmonton - Fred Goldring

Calgary - Jim Croll

Wainwright - Michael Austdal

Saskatchewan - Lloyd Jones

Manitoba/NW Ontario - Stu Weeks

SW Ontario - Guenter Ledwon

Kingston - David Banks

Ottawa - Don Dalziel

Atlantic - Donn Miles

Cypress Hills - Ken Locke

# PPCLI Association President's Report 2011

I would like to begin by thanking our Past-President, Bert Scott for his leadership and stewardship during his four years as our President and for his continued guidance as a member of the Association Council.

The PPCLI Association has had another successful, if busy year. Throughout the year we have been engaged at the national level with the REC and the Guard in development of the Final 100th Anniversary Plan. The Association's principal commitment to the 100th Anniversary is successful delivery of our four 100th Anniversary projects. The project to update Hamilton Gault Memorial Park at Garrison Edmonton will shortly have completed the design stage. We hope to have initial design options available for the updating of the Frezenberg Memorial in the coming months and we expect to have a prototype of the Memorial Baton ready for viewing at our Annual General Meeting in Calgary in May 2012. The planning to update the Regimental Cairn in Lansdowne Park in Ottawa has been initiated; however, the future of the Lansdowne Park site is still subject to refinement and approval at the municipal level. This has limited our ability to finalize our plans on this project.

The Association has undertaken a number of initiatives this past year. Communications was a key one. In order to improve internal communication within the Association we have implemented a new website (<http://www.ppcliassoc.ca/>). This site has a public section and a private section that we call Routine Orders. Access to Routine Orders is reserved for Association Members only. It provides additional information and networking opportunities that are not available on the public site. Externally, we are continuing, at the Branch level, to connect with the serving component whenever we can. In this edition of the Patricia you will see a number of articles about the Association and our programs in addition to the regular Branch articles. Please take the time to read these. You will learn that the Association is actively supporting the Regiment as a full partner with the serving component and the PPCLI Foundation.

The Association is always in search of new members. New members bring new ideas and the energy to bring them to fruition. We recognize of course that whether or not one decides to join the Association is a personal choice.



Consider that the paradigm in the Association is completely different from what you will have experienced while serving. In the Association everyone is a volunteer. There is no chain of command per se. I and the other members of Council are elected by the membership, we take our direction from the membership and we are accountable to the membership. As a member, you have a say in what Association is and what it should do.

The Association's principal challenge from now until the 100th is to raise the funds to support our 100th Anniversary projects. We need your ideas and energy to meet that challenge.

*Once a Patricia, always a Patricia*

Dave Pentney, President  
PPCLI Association



## HAMILTON GAULT MEMORIAL FUND STUDENT BURSARY REPORT 2011

**T**here were 11 applicants this year and seven bursaries were awarded; three bursaries of \$1,000.00, and four bursaries of \$500, for a total disbursement of \$5000. This amount will increase to \$5500 for 2012 as the HGMF is committed to expanding this worthwhile objective.

The selection committee was composed of three members of the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund Board of Trustees, one PPCLI Association representative and a serving component representative.

The following individuals were awarded a PPCLI Association Student Bursary from the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund:

**Ms Kristen Annand** – daughter of a serving officer Captain William Annand (ERE). Kristen is pursuing undergraduate studies in French language and Literature and hopes to achieve a Masters in Museum Studies in the future. In addition to this full schedule she also works at the Art Gallery of Alberta assisting with art classes for children and adults with disabilities.

**Kristina Seefeldt** – granddaughter of Captain (Ret'd) Rudy Raidt, Kristina is embarked on an ambitious journey in anthropology that will take her through her B.A all the way to a Doctorate. She is a strong supporter of the community, volunteering at the Strathcona County museum and a local senior citizen's home.



**David Mansbridge** – son of Paul (Ret'd) and Diane Mansbridge, David is enrolled at the University of Lethbridge and is working towards completing a B.A./B. Ed combined degree with a major in Kinesiology and a declared minor in Mathematics.



**Mr. Mike Rogers** – a retired Patricia and father, who served with 3 PPCLI and with the Joint Task Force 2 for over 10 years, is pursuing his fourth year in dentistry at the University of Western Ontario (Bursary in the name of Lady Patricia). He has received a bursary in multiple years.



**Ms. Chloe Pridham** - daughter of Glenn Wood (Ret'd), Chloe is in her second year of Environmental studies at Waterloo. She was an Air Cadet and remains a strong supporter of the Legion Branch 375 in Richmond Hill, Ontario (Bursary in the name of Dr. Jack Cathie).



**Ms. Rebecca Aitken** – daughter of William Aitken (Ret'd) who served in the Regiment from 1985 – 2009 and is currently a Member at Large in the Association. Ms. Aitken is pursuing Health and Community Studies at Algonquin College.



**Nadine Geddert**- spouse of a serving member, Joseph Allina (2 PPCLI), Nadine is a serving medic reservist who hopes to become a doctor one day and her first step to that goal is by pursuing her B.Sc through Brandon University.



## *2012 Student Bursaries*

Applications available: [www.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.ppcliassoc.ca) or call 780-842-1363 x 5284

**This years bursaries are bigger and better than ever, with over \$5000 to be awarded. Don't miss out on your chance to fund your education. Funds available for serving and retired members, cadets, spouses, children, grandchildren**

All applications must be received by 15 July 2012.  
Send to: PO Box 210, Denwood, AB, T0B 1B0 Attn:  
Secretary







# The PPCLI Association WANTS YOU!!!!!!

## Why Join?

Comradeship

Keeping current on  
Regimental Issues

Receive Newsletters

Continue to receive  
"The Patricia"

Discount for Regi-  
mental 100th Anniver-  
sary

Access to PPCLI Asso-  
ciation Website

Support our Regimen-  
tal history and tradi-  
tions

Support fundraising  
activities at the Ca-  
sino in Calgary

Support 100th anni-  
versary projects and  
celebrations

Ability to influence  
Association policies in  
support of the Regi-  
ment

Ability to assist other  
Patricia's in need.

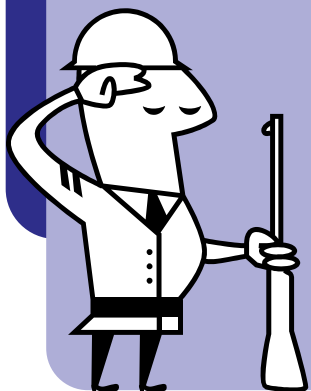
## Memberships

Branch Single  
\$30 plus local fees

Member at Large  
\$30

Partnership  
\$40 plus local fees

eMember  
\$15



MISSION: To support the interests of the Regiment

## The Association is having a birthday!

Help us celebrate in Calgary, May 24-27 2012



No one knows for sure when Patricia's started to gather in informal groups but we do know that it started shortly after the first men were wounded. Rank was not important but being a brother Patricia meant the world. We do know that at Cooden Camp in England the Patricia's started a newsletter covering the whereabouts of men in hospital, sent home and those still at the front. Once home they sought their comrades, forming loose groups that met on a regular basis discussing the war, their wounds and how best to try and fit into the regular world again. The Association has and continues to be a large part of the Regimental family whether in peace time or in

war. On the first of September 1953 the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Association was



The Colonel in Chief presents the Association Charter to Mr. Frank Graves, Mid-island Branch at the 2011 AGM in Wainwright.

incorporated and remains so to this day. The Association has kept abreast of changing times, sending coffee to the Regiment in

the former Yugoslavia, then during operations in Afghanistan the Volunteer Patricia Program (VPP) was started in each branch to assist those returning to civilian life, and those with PTSD. Operation Small Pack was started in 2006 to support those who were injured and sent to Germany. In 2008 the Association was presented The Canadian Forces Medallion for distinguished service in support of the Regiment and the Canadian Forces. All serving members are welcome to any branch meeting across Canada, and are encouraged to join while serving or after release, this includes all trades who have been attached. **Once a Patricia; Always a Patricia**



It has taken us awhile to join the 21st century but we are getting there. Recently introduced on our website at [www.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.ppcliassoc.ca) is the ability to join the Association online. The cost is minimal, only \$15 annually, which helps offset the costs of maintaining the

site. Follow the links, make your application and use PayPal to pay the fees. eMembership will allow you access to "Routine Orders", the Association's private members only website. Get the latest news on the 100th, track down comrades, join a group.....keep

in touch, you get access to our newsletters, branch activities and much more!  
**JOIN US TODAY.**



## eMemberships are here

The perfect choice for serving soldiers

[www.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.ppcliassoc.ca)



## Vancouver Branch

**A**nother quiet year for the Branch. We had our Branch Annual General Meeting on Sunday, March 13 before our annual Regimental Day Luncheon. There were nineteen members present plus one guest who became a member after the meeting.

Elections were held and the current executive was returned for another two-year term. Mel Thistlethwaite one of our directors had to step down as the rest of his family has moved up to the interior which leaves him with no accommodations here in Vancouver. Pete Seiersen volunteered to take on the position. Dan Ipsen another director agreed to take on the position of VPP representative for the Branch. Thank you to both for stepping up to the plate. Hopefully Mel & Alison will be able to visit for future events.

After the AGM we had a half-hour for socializing and then went into the Luncheon. We had twenty-two members and eleven guests present. A Mr. David Lee from the Korean Writers Association spoke briefly on a petition he had for the Korean Community Center here in the city and asked for our support on the petition. Several of the members signed. Lt. Col.] John Appleby [ret'd], our main

speaker gave an update on what was being done in the different programs in the city for our returning soldiers and especially the housing facility for injured veterans and their families.

On Sunday, August 21st we had our annual BBQ at the home of Val Tutte. 12 members, 4 guests were present and though our numbers were small everyone had a great time.

Due to our Secretary having a bad fall two weeks before the event and our hostess being double booked, our Christmas party scheduled for December 12 had to be canceled. Plus interest was not great among the members. We are looking to maybe meeting at a restaurant for lunch next year. The matter will be discussed at the Branch AGM in March.

We had a couple of members drop out due to age, mobility problems but gained 2 new members so we have the numbers on paper but not at our functions. Hopefully things will improve in 2012.

## Casino

**T**he Calgary Branch of the PPCLI Association has operated the Association Casino since its inception in 1983. Since then the Casino operations has generated approximately \$946,091.00. This revenue from this year's Casino in Sept/Oct 2011 was \$66,556.84. The revenue from the Casino is donated to variety of groups including the PPCLI Museum, PPCLI sponsored Cadet Corps in Alberta, Military Family Resource Centres and the Military Museums to support its education programs. Casino Funds have also been approved and provided to all three Battalions to assist in the payment for Battalion Memorials within Battalion lines. Casino funds are also used by the Association to offset expenses related to the Volunteer Patricia Program (VPP), the production of Association newsletters and travel and education.

The Casino could not operate without support of the Calgary Branch volunteers. We extend our sincere thanks to the following personnel from the Calgary Branch were responsible for running this past years Casino: Casino General Manager; Jim Croll, ALT General Manager; Bob Zubkowski, Bankers; Rudy Raidt, Rod Hunter, Cashiers; Butch & Flo McFarlene, Philip Fisher, Carol Ashton, Nancy Lewis, Kazimer Zoboski, Joe Schulz, Michelle Gordon, Count Staff room; Barry Ashton, Fred Blackmore, Alec Herdy, Bruce Andrews, Ted Johansen, Val Johansen, Chip Runners; Ken Barrett, Albert Sullivan, Carl Graham, Helena Zubkowski, Shaaron Schulz, Don Lewis.

The next Casino in Calgary is slated for the April/May/June quarter of 2013.





## Calgary Branch



**“Marching To The 100<sup>th</sup>”**

**PRINCESS PATRICIA'S CANADIAN  
LIGHT INFANTRY  
ASSOCIATION**

**64<sup>th</sup>**

**Annual General Meeting**

**May 24<sup>th</sup> to 27, 2012**

**Calgary**

**Alberta**

**For Information Please Contact**

**Mr. J. Schulz 403-246-4132 or [jmwschulz@shaw.ca](mailto:jmwschulz@shaw.ca)**

## 2012 National PPCLI Association Annual General Meeting “Marching to the 100th”

by Alec Herdy

**P**atricias across Canada are making plans “marching to the 100th” with their attendance at the 64th National PPCLI Association Annual General Meeting being held from 24 to the 27th of May, 2012 here in Calgary Alberta.

The Calgary Branch AGM 2012 Committee in committing to making this a “party to remember” as well as hosting the business function of the association has adopted the “all under one roof format”. Your room, meetings, “Better Ole” and an extensive variation of social activities will all take place in Calgary’s Deerfoot Inn and Casino. You can even bring the family dog. Prefer your own quarters? The Inn has space for RV parking.

Have you heard about the rewards\*; local Calgary business have come on board to enrich your stay through our live action and registration draws. All members excluding the Calgary Branch Executive and National Council are eligible to win one of several “nights on the house” if you are registered at the Inn prior to midnight on April 22nd. Arranging to spend sometime in the “Better Ole”, you just may not only have a photo to remember but the Camera

and printer as well. The Deerfoot Inn has put together an excellent “visitors discount booklet” for those who wish to explore Calgary. This in conjunction with those “goodies” the Calgary Branch assembled in our special gift baskets. For the ladies we have Tea at the Pool during the AGM session and with the assistance of our younger female members and branch volunteers a “remarkable indulgence” for you.

Members arriving from other parts of Canada are also welcome to bring their “clubs” as the Sunday of the weekend features our Association Golf Tournament. Prefer a parade? Our Cadets of 2554 PPCLI Cadet Corps have extended an invitation to all attending AGM guests to join their 56th Annual Ceremonial Review.

From the Calgary Branch- Thank you National Editor Matt Brown for ensuring that all have received AGM 2012 registration Packages. See “you all” in May.

\*please refer to your 2012 AGM Package for complete contest details.





## Calgary Branch



### Commendations of Excellence and Merit to the University of Calgary, Information Commons and Staff and The Military Museum of Calgary

#### Library and Archives and Staff.

by Alec Herdy

**This year's Calgary Branch Annual General Meeting** held on the 29th of October, 2011 had several members of the University of Calgary staff attending as our guests. The executive had been meeting since spring deciding on the format for acknowledging the tremendous support the branch has received in view of our partnership through public access with two of the University of Calgary's departments over the last four years. In coming to a unanimous decision it was decided to present the Information Commons and Staff and The Military Museum Library and Archives and Staff with "Commendations of Merit and Excellence".

A representative body including Susan Beatty, Head, Learning Commons, Taylor Family Digital Library, Guy Polak, IT Supervisor, Learning Commons and on behalf of the many "blue shirts" or Student Navigators, Sarah Goldstein. . Lastly, although not in attendance but of no less importance were Ji and Alex in the microfiche holdings who provide access to a steady stream of requests for newspapers and documents going back 250 years or so. Impressive since the entire "commons" moved twice this spring and summer without an interruption of support to us. These aforementioned people have provided the branch with countless hours of advice and knowledge in the realm of "getting the word out".

The second award of the morning went to John Wright,

Director of Arts and Culture, Libraries and Cultural Resources and Head of TMM Library and Archives, Donna Zambory, Library Assistant, TMM Library and Archives, Jan Roseneder, Librarian Emeritus, TMM Library and Archives who are the staff at The Military Museum Library. Additionally, is Jim Banner who is a researcher and volunteer archivist with the King's Own Calgary Regiment and conducted research for the PPCLI in archives held by the University of Calgary at TMM. These people have time again provided exceptional research support, computer usage and professional atmosphere which led directly to the success of the branch newsletter, Patricia articles and other branch projects.

Presenting the awards which were designed by Mike Detheridge, Branch Registrar, were George Couture and "Pappy" Larouche two of our Second World War veterans and long standing branch members. During the mornings conversation two other bits of information surfaced. The first is that Susan's husband, Clark, is a former serving Patricia. Secondly, was the information that John Wright's father commanded the DUKW's which ferried the regiment across the Jessel River in 1945. This occurred after he "wrote off" a dispatch riders motorcycle "T-boning" a Tiger tank which had popped out of the hedgerow immediately in front of him, the tank crew hearing the impact. Opening their hatches and seeing nothing amiss they continued on.





# Calgary Branch

## “Idle Hands Are the Devils Workshop”

by Alec Herdy

**H**istorically this axiom is drawn from Chaucer's 'Tale of Melibee' roughly about the year 1363 A.D. although in a modern context it is the by words of Senior Non-Commissioned Officers. In a summarization of further branch activities to us in Calgary it was “business as usual”.

January saw a packed house as the branch held an open forum to discuss new meeting formats and the casino. February's activities included the planning for the branch's two March social events. Regimental Day held on the 17th of March again drew a large crowd of members and Calgary area Patricias. The Third Annual “Lady P Dinner Dance” highlighted undiscovered talent; Joe “Crooner” Schulz.

May 1st had several branch members attend the Battle of Atlantic Ceremony. “Argh Billy, Patricias have been to sea”. The younger Patricia's 2554 PPCLI Cadet Corps invited the branch to their 55th Annual Ceremonial Review. Branch member Barry Ashton was the guest of honour, while Branch President Jim Croll, Members Harry Edwards, Bob Adams presented awards. Of note occurring in May was Branch volunteer, University of Calgary student Nicole Parson achieving an “A” on a PPCLI related history paper thanks to the mentorship of Tom Rockburne. June had several members invited to a second cadet Annual Ceremonial Review and Change of Command; that of RCSCC Calgary. The month finished with attendance at a “Stampede Breakfast” hosted by the PPCLI Foundation.

Fall activates commenced with the Meet and Greet in September and end with the 29th National PPCLI Association Casino. Casino “virgins” learnt that “used rubbers” are not discarded prophylactic devices but elastics used to bundle the various denominations of bills we counted-three times. Monies raised from the Casino are in part used to offset the costs of operating our Regimental Museum and Archives. Calgary branch members such as Ken Villegers, George Arthurson, George Couture, Harry Edwards and Sam Simpson provide added support to the museum by escorting legions of visitors through our gallery. Ken Villiger was recently recognized by TMM as a distinguished volunteer, having the distinction of volunteering since the museum opened in 1990. His long history began with the visit by Queen Elizabeth II that year.

November hectic as in years past featured “combined



operations” between the branch and 2554 PPCLI Cadets “Poppy Campaigning” with members Ted Lewis, Al Simard, Alec Herdy, Don Lewis, Tom Reid, Sam Simpson and George Arthurson out on a sunny warm November Saturday. Supplementary Remembrance Day activities included school talks in support of The Military Museums outreach, Remembrance Day Ceremonies throughout Calgary. For some this included a very nice post ceremony reception at Royal Canadian Legion 238 Bowness Branch.

The year ended on a high note as the branch “Regimental Living History” department consisting of Bob Zubkowski, George Couture, Ken Villiger, Al Simard, Alec Herdy, George Arthurson, and Sam Simpson supported by Sgt Rick Gaudet- 1VP spent an entire Saturday afternoon with our Cadets. Nothing is better than fifty or so Patricia's gathering to learn Regimental History.

Inclosing if there was an event in Calgary in 2011 we made the effort to attend. We look forward to hosting “you all” at the 2012 National Association Annual General Meeting during the May 24th to 27th weekend.

## Calgary Branch



### Oldest Continuing Association Branch Sporting Event

by Jerry Bowes and Alec Herdy

**E**veryone is well aware the Calgary Branch works hard having just finished the 29th Annual PPCLI Association Casino. Well, we also play just as hard. One versions of “play” is the annual PPCLI Association Golf Tournament held on the last Sunday in May every year. First organized by Doug McNeil in 1994, 2011 saw the 18th continuous in a row tournament take place at the Turner Valley Golf and Country Club under the organization of Tournament Coordinator Jerry Bowes.

Lending volunteer expertise to keep this a premier “sporting event” are members Frank Jarbeau, Homer Touchette, Doug McNeil (Hole in One sponsor, Trophies) Tim McNeil (Hole in One sponsor), and Mona Limacher, George Arthurson who record the day’s events as the official -event photographers. As an aside both George and Branch Sgt. At Arms Al Simard recently successfully completed the branch in house “media photographer” workshop held on Friday October 21st under the tutelage of Newsletter Editor Alec Herdy.

Returning to the “links”, no tournament would be a success without rewards. In this capacity we would like at this time to thank our Tournament Sponsors. Corporate sponsors include the Calgary Branch of the PPCLI Association,

Calgary Co-Op Grocery Chain, CIBC Wood Gundy, Endurance Technology, General Fasteners, Lafarge Canada Inc., Redwood Meadows Golf and Country Club and Stylecraft Printing.

Individual sponsors including the aforementioned McNeil’s’, are; George Arthurson, Barry Ashton, Ken Barrett, Jerry Bowes, Bob Cruikshank, Carl Graham, Frank Jarbeau, Peter Kneeland, Mona Limacher, John MacEachen, Dave Sarahs, Homer Touchette and Earl Wicks. Additional acclaim are due to the staff both inside and outside at our host course Turner Valley Golf and Country Club.

We all know wandering over 18 miles of rolling countryside works up an appetite and thirst so post tournament festivities include the superb prime rib roast beef dinner in the clubhouse. Historical lore has it that in one year a participant’s thirst or dehydration was so great he ordered a beer at the bar and mistakenly pored his beer into the tip glass that was about half full with various coinage. After a couple of hearty gulps, he found that he was staring at all those coins. Red faced he returned the mug to the bar girl, explained his mistake and ordered a new refreshment. Those at his table had a lot of fun with his dilemma.

As we are hosting the 2012 National Association Annual General Meeting for those of you who wish to participate in the 19th Annual PPCLI Association Golf Tournament your registration form is included in your AGM 2012 Package. This tournament fills up quickly every year. Members such as Earl Wicks have even gone to the extremes of moving to Victoria just to try and get one up in the hole in one competition.



# Calgary Branch



## “Stories and Lies”

by Alec Herdy

*“Okay you guys, I tell the “Stories” and you tell the “Lies”.* With this comment firmly embedded in our minds a new Calgary Branch method of “taking care of business” began to take shape at the January Open Forum meeting. In all association branches there are commonalities and differences. Commonalities in that we are all “Patricia’s”; differences in we all served at different times, different eras, different battalions, tours or postings. How to bring all members to the “same page” so to speak regardless of age or experiences?

A Calgary solution has been to adopt the “Stories and Lies” meeting format for eight of our ten monthly meetings. Members arrive at our host 275 Forest Lawn, Royal Canadian Legion Branch with wives/or significant others and guests. An excellent buffet breakfast and table conversation follow. After breakfast the “tale of the month” occurs.

The floor and members attention is given to the member featured as this month’s speaker. Members speak on an era of their personal experiences to the assembled listeners. To date we have learned firsthand of the “Battle of Kapyong” from Bill White who served with the 2nd



Bn.-Special Force. Entering the speaking area singing “Big Jim Stones Patricia’s” an excellent narrative of this event occurred. Given, we all have grown slightly older speaking members are assisted by a brief preamble in that month’s newsletter of the “story”. The “setting of the stage” commences directly prior to the presentation by our in house narrator, Philip Fisher using available digital “wizardry”.

Continuing over the last year with Tom Rockburne covering the role of the merchant marine in the Second World War and Bruce Nickel explaining the dichotomy between “Peacekeeping” and “Peacemaking” based on his Croatia tour are just a few to mention. At the cessation of the “tale”, members and guests ask questions, seek clarification. The meeting slowly dissolves as members head to the door with a new understanding of another members “trials and tribulations”.

So if by chance you find yourself in Calgary please feel free to drop in for a “walk” through history Calgary style. Have your own “tale”, bring it along as we would enjoy it just as well as our homegrown “Stories and Lies”.



## Edmonton Branch

**T**he year 2011 proved again to be yet another busy and productive year for our 92 regular members, 23 Associate members and our 32 Honorary Associate members (Edmonton Police Pipes and Drums).

The Branch locally again was very active and prominent in a number of venues both local and in surrounding communities. Remembrance Day saw our members take in 9 different Remembrance Day parades as well as attending some school ceremonies. The branch was represented again at the 1st Bns Men's Xmas dinner. Several members attended the Edmonton Chapter of the KVA for their Christmas dinner. Exercise Bold Eagle 21, was attended by members of the Branch. Our Christmas party was well attended and the members were gracious once again for their donations and gifts to the food bank and Santa's Anonymous. About twenty percent of our members made the journey to Wainwright for the AGM and were treated very well. Branch members again were in attendance at the 2551 PPCLI Cadet Corp year end parade.

The Branch was deeply saddened with the passing of two of its members three weeks apart, Gerrad Thomas and Vic Laurence. They were both members of the 2nd Bns' Drum and Bugle Corps in the mid to late 50's. We were able to recruit 2 members who joined at the end of

the year. Our membership not only dwells in Edmonton, but we have members residing in Saskatchewan, China, Japan, Prince George, Kamloops, Wetaskiwin, Spruce Grove, Peace River, Manitoba, Bawlf, Montreal, St Paul, Red Deer, Barrhead, Lethbridge and Cochrane etc, just to name a few. We even have a few snowbirds who go south to Mexico and Arizona for the winter. We had a number of members whose first free year of membership given after leaving the service in 2010 unfortunately did not continue their membership for 2011.

The Branch donated \$1000 to the Hamilton Gault Memorial Park Fund, one of the 100th Anniversary Association projects. The Branch also presented a cheque to the cadet Corps on behalf of the PPCLI Association.

As the AGM for 2012 is in Calgary, we hope to see quite a few of our members attend and they will no doubt be looking forward to seeing old friends and comrades again. Our members are also anxiously looking forward to the 100th which is now just two years away !!!

We are looking forward this summer to move to the new location of the Kingsway Legion, where we will still hold our meetings on the 4th Saturday of each month except in July and Aug. Drop in if you are around.

### Our regular members for 2011:

George Arndt	Ed Haines	Bob Storrier	Len Poirier	Russ Hannon
Warren Bard	Bob Hidson	Bill Thiele	Maurice Polowick	Chris Kopp
Herman Barkemeyer	Vern Shave	Jim Thurston	Paul Robison	Norm Hrywkiw
Richard Barnhart	Lloyd Holden	Bruce Topham	Joe Schechtel	Claude Petit
David Basham	Ken Jobin	Sam Vangunst	Betty Newman-Jones	Clayton Stobbs
Eugene Bekar	Stan Kellington	Bill Lee	Pat Ferguson	Ron Wahl
Bill Dickson	Herb Kenny	Patrick Jones	Karl Gotthardt	Ted Walton
Charles Colpitts	Dan Magnan	Jim Vigue	Bob Harris	Whitey (Ebinizer) Whitehead
Jim Goodwin	Earl Mansfield	Rico von Gernet	John Demerchant	John Slater
Art Brochu	Darrel Marsh	Brian Wood	Donald Cook	Chris (CC) Smith
Dick Buxton Jnr	Don McBride	Ken Lyons	Steve Penzes	Brian Magas
Stephen Chorney	Gary Ramstad	GB Smith	Matt Doucet	Dan Masson
Bob Craig	Bert Reed	Ed Morley	Norm Pryce	Ken Perry
Gord Descoteaux	Barry Remanda	Orvis Schneider	Doug Lawrence	Ralph Funk
George Dewindt	Oscar Lacombe	Ken Nette	Earl Pryce	Fred Goldring
James Dunn (1 PPCLI)	Otto Piecha	Neil McKerracher	John Haines	David Gorman
Mark Eckley	Larry Schwenneker	John Kolanchey	Don Brodie	
Al Estey	Bill Shybunka	Mike Lotoski	Marc D'Astous	
	Fred Schiweck	Lyle McIvor	Peter Oleksyn	



# Wainwright Branch

by K. Jensen

**A**s you may be aware the 2011 Annual General Meeting (AGM) or as Wainwright called it, OPERATION MARGUERITE V, for the PPCLI Association was held in the lovely town of Wainwright, Alberta. Yes, you may well be cringing at the thought of this lovely scenic location, but it is one of the best kept secrets in the military. There is more to Wainwright than the training area and the Tommy Prince drill hall where we all spent a great deal of time standing in various positions or doing some sort of drill movement with our fellow PPCLI brothers and now sisters.

This sleepy Town has grown by leaps and bounds to the point where we even have a Tim Horton's ..... better known as the new stand easy. On most mornings if you have to find someone, this is the place to start.

The events were held in several locations in town and the Camp. The new Ramada Inn hosted most of the attendees and this was the location where the majority of the meetings were held by the Executive and Council. The Sgt and WO's Mess hosted the early bird Happy Hour on Thursday while the Friday night Company was held at Buffalo Park lodge. The actual AGM was at the Legion and the Mixed Dining-In took place at the Elks Hall. Additionally, we also held a base tour for the members who wanted to see the changes that have come about on the base and there was the traditional Golf tourney, where Mulligan's were sold off per fairway.

This year's AGM saw a changing of the guard, with Dave Pentney taking over as President from Wainwright's own Bert Scott who has relocated to the Gagetown area. Jay Lapeyre took on the duties as VP, while Paul Hale and Georg Arndt assumed the roles of VP East and West respectively

The Mixed Dining-In held at the Elks Hall was attended by Lt-Governor of Alberta, our own Col (Ret'd) Don Ethell and his wife Her Honour Linda Ethell. The Colonel in Chief, the Colonel of the Regiment, the Base Commander LCol Mike Blackburn as well as our town Mayor Norman Coleman and the Reeve Bob Barss were also guests. Everyone present enjoyed an excellent meal with music from the LER Band and entertainment by their DrumLine. The Silent Auction, 50/50 and other fundraising efforts were successful in getting some money out of otherwise tight pockets. In all \$2800 was raised by the branch for the HGMP. Once all the formalities were out of the way, the dancing started. We saw some very interesting moves on the floor that brought back many memories of old get together. Friendships where rekindled and some new ones made. The weekend ended too fast but was enjoyed by all. Thanks to the PPCLI Kitshop coming out from RHQ. They provided a great opportunity for everyone to replenish their Regimental supplies.

The next AGM will be held in Calgary we look forward to the event.



*A cadet provides prayer to the fallen at the Mixed Dining In.*



*Pete Hofman chatting with Mayor Norm Coleman and Reeve Bob Barss.*



*Base Comd, LCol Mike Blackburn, and his wife, Manon Morin, at the Mixed Dining In.*

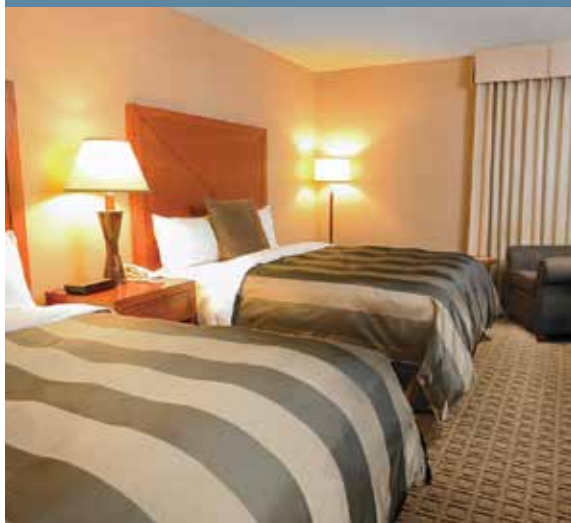


*The Association Patron, Madame Adrienne Clarkson.*



*President Elect Dave Pentney speaking to his new executive, Paul Hale (VP West), Jay Lapeyre (VP) and Rod Hunter (Treasurer)*





# MAYFIELD INN & SUITES

Conference Centre • Dinner Theatre • Athletic Club



**The Mayfield Inn & Suites is a full service hotel that features:**

- 321 guest rooms and suites
- 100% smoke free environment
- World class Dinner Theatre
- 22 function rooms with banquet, catering and audio-visual capabilities
- 45,000 square foot Trade Centre
- Ample complimentary parking
- On-site botaniCa Restaurant, Vic's Steakhouse and Gallery Bar
- Full service athletic club featuring racquetball courts
- Convenient location - minutes from West Edmonton Mall and downtown



**BOOK WITH US TODAY!**

Please contact:

**Stephanie Lynch, Sales Manager**

Phone: 780.930.4018

Email: [slynch@silverbirchhotels.com](mailto:slynch@silverbirchhotels.com)

16615 109 Ave, Edmonton, AB T5K 4P8  
 Direct: (780) 484-0821 Toll Free: (800) 661-9804  
[www.MayfieldInnEdmonton.com](http://www.MayfieldInnEdmonton.com)

## Cypress Hills Branch

by K. Lockie, Cypress Hills Branch President

**T**he Cypress Hills branch is the newest addition to the PPCLI Assn and probably the smallest. From our humble beginnings 2 years ago after receiving our Charter from the Colonel-in-Chief as the newest branch we have had a change in Presidents this year. After serving for the first 2 years, the official handover took place between Dan Palmer, the outgoing President and Ken Lockie, the incoming President in March 2011.

After attending the AGM in Wainwright, both Ken and Dan had to take a tactical pause as the trip was made on their motorcycles, in probably the windiest 3 days in recent memory. That's saying something for South-eastern Alberta.

The Branch was invited to the annual PPCLI Regimental day breakfast at CFB Suffield which was well attended by all serving Patricia's and the branch membership. Nothing like a sound breakfast and a couple toasts of rum to set you up for success for the rest of the day.

The Branch conducted a garage sale in Sep, a majority of the funds raised came from buying each others stuff,

one man's junk is another man's treasure. Of course the bantering started right off the bat; Marty Gartry and Stu Waldron began the assault on the new President, just to make sure his first organized function jumped off to an excellent start. Not to be out done, Dan Palmer, Pat Smith and Ken Gemmil took some well aimed shots as well, Chris Corry dropped by to ensure that the happy Branch family was representing properly. With our Regimental Colors flying attached to a 2nd World War Recce Vehicle, the morning progressed with much camaraderie as we are all well accustomed to. A good day had by all.

The Branch has also enjoys several get-togethers in an informal fashion, enjoying a Medicine Hat Tigers game or meeting for a few pops at our local watering hole.

On our agenda for the New Year is the planning and running of the AGM for 2013. We will be presenting our layout and plan in Calgary at the 2012 AGM and continue to evolve our ideas towards a successful weekend. As we actively continue to recruit new members, we have several new retired and posted in serving Patricia's to approach and hopefully grow our Branch to become more active in fund raising and participation in the local community. We also look forward to the 100th anniversary of the Regiment and active participation in all the activities and functions at all levels.




  
 ROSSLYN
   
 INN & SUITES

13620 - 97 Street  
 780.476.6241 • 1.877.785.7005  
[www.rosslyninnandsuites.com](http://www.rosslyninnandsuites.com)  
[reserve@rosslyninnandsuites.com](mailto:reserve@rosslyninnandsuites.com)





# Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund

**What is the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund? Most** of you will have heard of the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund (Memorial Fund), but probably do not really know what it is or what it does. The Memorial Fund is the principal financial organization for the charitable operations of the PPCLI Association, committed to devote all of its resources to charitable purposes and activities. The Memorial Fund operates primarily as an endowment with accrued interest being disbursed annually to:

1. Support the PPCLI Regimental Museum and Archives;
2. Offer bursaries for serving and former members of the PPCLI, their families and the members of Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps that are affiliated with the PPCLI;
3. Provide financial support to Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps that are affiliated with the PPCLI;
4. Provide referrals and facilitate access to appropriate social, medical and legal agencies for serving and former members of the PPCLI and their families suffering hardship; and
5. Develop and maintain various PPCLI Regimental memorials.

Like any charity, the Memorial Fund is dependant upon donations. The more money that is received through donations permits the Memorial Fund to increase its annual disbursements. While the Memorial Fund operates primarily as an endowment, the donors are the ones that really set the conditions on how their donation is to be used. They can choose to make a general donation that allows the Board of Trustees the flexibility to apply the donation where they feel it is most needed. Donors may also direct their donation towards a specific purpose, for example towards student bursaries.

The Regiment will commemorate 100 years of service to Canada in 2014. This centennial commemoration will be marked by a triad of events: the Edmonton Commemoration, the Ottawa Commemoration and the Frezenberg Commemoration. Each commemoration activity will have a memorial element to it. Hamilton Gault Memorial Park at Garrison Edmonton is being expanded with additional elements being added to the park. In Ottawa, the Regimental cairn in Landsdowne Park will be relocated to a more suitable location with the addition of a bas relief depicting the presentation of the original camp flag by Princess Patricia. The Regimental Memorial at Frezenberg will be updated to reflect the Regiment's marking the 100th Anniversary of the Battle of Frezenberg. A Memorial Baton is being created to link these commemorations.

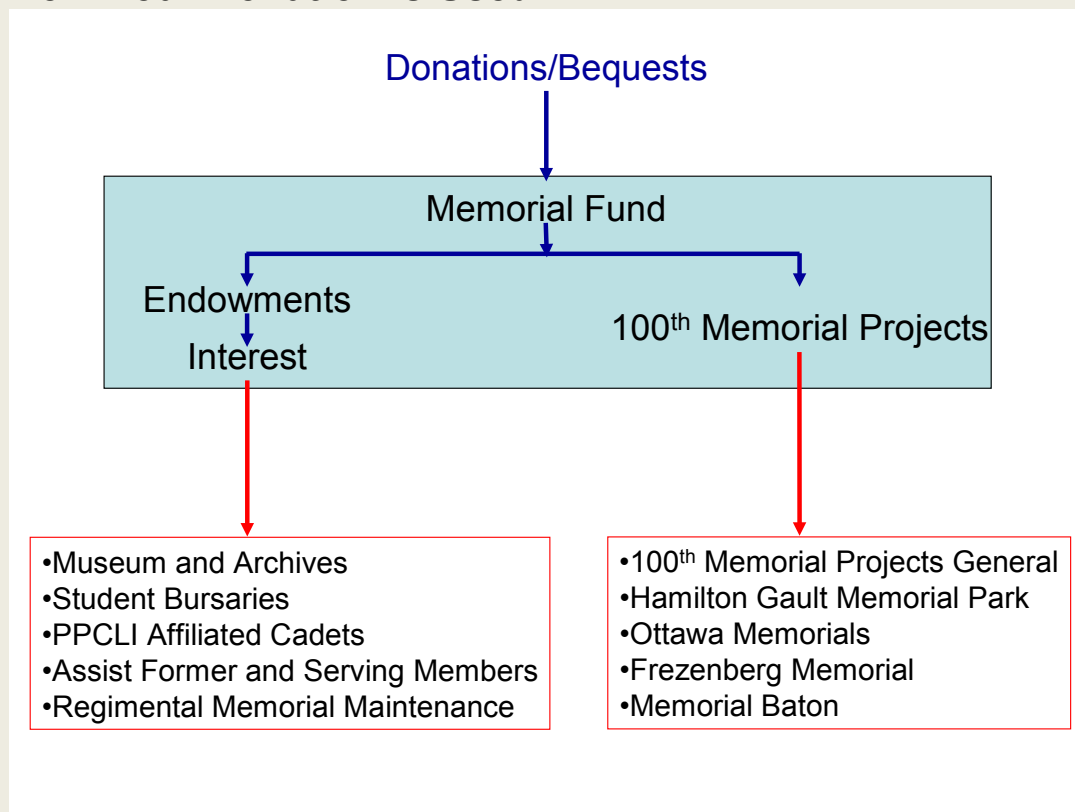
The PPCLI Association, through the Memorial Fund, has undertaken to execute these 100th Anniversary Memorial Projects and to raise the funds and to do so on behalf of the Regiment. The projected cost is \$250,000. This is a special series of activities for which the Canada Revenue Agency has granted the Memorial Fund authority to accrue funds through to 2014 to be expended on these memorial projects. That means that the Memorial Fund can accept donations towards these four projects now through to 2014, but that the funds raised can only be applied against these projects and must be expended by 2014.

A donation to the Memorial Fund is one that supports the Regiment and the Regimental family. Now that you have a better understanding of the Memorial Fund, we hope that you will consider making a donation to it.

# Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund

## HGMF

### How Your Donation is Used



### How You Can Donate

You can donate quickly and easily by credit card on-line. Visit [www.pplciassoc.ca](http://www.pplciassoc.ca) and a link will direct you to the donation page or visit <http://www.canadahelps.org/BasicSearch.aspx> and follow the instructions. A tax receipt will be sent to you immediately after your donation by email.

You can donate by mail by sending a cheque payable to the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund to the address below. A tax receipt will be sent to you through the mail.

Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund  
Secretariat  
The Military Museums  
4520 Crowchild Trail SW  
Calgary, AB T2T 5J4

You can also make a donation by cash or cheque through the Treasurer of any Branch of the PPCLI Association.



## South West Ontario Branch

**The Branch has been busy with the task of trying** to raise our membership and we have managed to attract some new members and we are still on the lookout for more. At present we have 85 paid members. One of our other tasks was to form a fundraiser for the 100th; Bill Johnson along with Paul Hale came up with the idea of trying a wine sale. They selected Chateau des Charmes winery in Niagara-On-The-Lake and at our AGM conducted a wine tasting event for our members to select a white and red wine to go with. With the help of the winery produced a label to commemorate the 100th.

Sales are going very well and we are hoping with the oncoming Holiday season that we give thought to give a bottle or two as a commemorative gift to family and friends. In our coming AGM 2012 we are looking towards another wine testing for members to possibly change our selections. We plan on caring this on until 2014. The funds from this sale will be part of the Branch's contribution to the Frezenberg Memorial Project. Unfortunately the winery due to government regulations is restricted from shipping out of Province but you can enlist a member in Ontario to purchase and ship it to you, great keepsake. The Branch thanks Bill and Paul for their hard work on this project. We are also still keeping an eye out for other possible fund raising events.

On 17th of March we again help our dinner event at Betty's restaurant in Niagara Falls and will be doing the same this coming year. If you are in our area on that date we encourage you to join us. It is open to all Patricia's where you are a member or not, and also to any present serving members of the Regiment, dress is casual. For more info and directions contact George at [gledwon@becon.org](mailto:gledwon@becon.org) Our AGM was held 30 Apr – 01 May 2011. This was a fast change as we originally had planned it 07-08 May only to find out that was Mothers Day weekend. Due to the fast

adjustment our turn out was smaller than normal and would have been even more so if held on Mothers Day weekend. Our BBQ this year was held on 13th of Aug in Wainfleet with a good turn out and great weather. Branch would like to thank Bill and Jay Chrysler for allowing us to use their home the previous 2 years for the BBQ.

Patricia Johnson, daughter of Bill Johnson applied several years ago for support from the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund. This is an update from her father;

*Patricia Johnson received Scholarship from the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund in support of her first two years at the University of Waterloo. She is taking her degree in Physics in the Co-operative program. She has alternated between class and work programs for the last two years. Her work experience Co-ops have included Xerox Canada in the R&D dept and the Kitchener General Hospital in the cancer therapy department. She started her third Co-op at Christie Digital in Sep. She will begin in effect of her forth year in Jan 2012. She has not required scholarship support since she began work programs, but is very appreciative of the support she has had.*

W.A. Johnson

South West Ontario Branch is active and doing well. To Patricia's that live in south west Ontario region and are not yet members of the Assoc please consider joining us and re-establish you links with all your former or present friends you served with. Give it a try you don't know what you are missing out on.

George Ledwon  
President

### Our up and coming events for 2012;

- 16 Mar 2012 – Bryon Legion London, at 13:00 hrs.
- 17 Mar 2012 – Betty's in Niagara Falls at 18:00 hrs.
- 05-06 May 2012 Branch AGM – St Catharines (Election year) details in Spring Branch Assoc newsletter.
- 11 Aug 2012 – Branch BBQ in Wainfleet.



## Kingston Branch

by J. Lapeyre

**I am pleased to report that K-town membership continues** to grow albeit slowly at ten percent a year (40 for 2012) with a challenge of reaching fifty by our 100th Anniversary.

We are sad to include former member Charlie Hamilton to the last post listing for 2011, Association members from both Kingston and Ottawa paid their final respects on 28 November, at a full military service in Elgin Ontario.

On 12 December, Dave Banks was elected President of the Branch replacing Jay Lapeyre with Ron Ruiters voted in as the new Branch Secretary. Dave and Ron will continue with 100th Anniversary Branch sponsored projects and getting the majority of the Branch on the Association web page. Ron has recently retired to the Kingston area and he is also working as part of Calian Team of independent contractors supporting Army Training, along with 12 other members of the Branch. We collectively thank both Dave and Ron for stepping up to volunteer their time and energy as we ramp up to our 2014 celebrations.

Our Spring and Fall social gatherings were well attended

with Ian and Joanna Gray travelling from Brighton Ontario to join us in those rare moments when ladies remind us of the real version of the well embellished war stories. We also had a good turnout for Remembrance Day ceremonies with follow-on gathering at the Fort Frontenac Officers Mess prior to Evening Dining for some members. One of the other special events of the year was the invitation by Don Dalziel President of the Ottawa Branch to attend a 60th Commemoration of the Battle of Kapyong Ceremony, sponsored by Senator Yonah Martin. The attendance of a Korean Army Veterans 100 man honour guard from the Toronto area and a superb luncheon sponsored by the Korean Army Veterans Association was very well attended and very gracious with the appropriate dignity given to our Canadian Army and Regimental Veterans.

It was sadly our duty to attend one more but as of this writing only one Repatriation Ceremony in Trenton to pay our respects to MCpl Byron Greff this last 01 November.

As we close off another year in K-town, we look forward to the AGM in Calgary in May. Some of our Branch members will attending to meet old friends and catch up since last acquaintance and also to be updated with regard to our many activities in support of 100th Anniversary not forgetting our Frezenberg Memorial Ceremonies scheduled for 08 May 2015. Best regards to all for the coming year. VP.

*At Wainwright Credit Union...*

**You are a member, not a number**







## P.P.C.L.I. Association - Volunteer Patricia Program (VPP) Going Digital

The VPP's goals remain unchanged.

*"The Association's Volunteer Patricia Program (VPP) supports retired and retiring members of the Regiment and their families who need assistance adjusting to changes in their lives and in obtaining support from professional caregivers. The VPP may also assist in the support of units and serving personnel at the request of a unit or RHQ or as a local initiative. The program has been established under Article III.1 of the Association's Constitution..."*  
(Extract from the VPP Handbook)

Over the past decade many new soldier/veteran-assist programs have been introduced by both the Canadian Forces (CF) and Veteran Affairs Canada (VAC). Further, a number of new civilian-based initiatives have also been initiated to help disabled veterans, permitting many different avenues of assistance. Nonetheless, even with enhanced services provision, VPP continues to serve critical role to all members who have served with the regiment, past and present. The VPP offers yet another channel for assistance and guidance to current and newly developed programs. The VPP has a function to fulfill.

The VPP is going through significant changes to upgrade it to a digital format and interface. The digital world is here for good, forming an integral part of individuals' lives. This is specifically true of the current generation of serving soldiers and future veterans. Hence, VPP is going digital.

Digitization of the VPP is the only means to ensure fast-changing data, contact information, application forms and procedures, etc are kept relatively current. Digitization also permits on-line databasing. Storage and retrieval of various data sets, such as claims procedures, contact information, professional and medical assistance, will allow veterans to manipulate and view data in the manner they want. VPP will have its own dedicated website, [www.VPP.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.VPP.ppcliassoc.ca), and will be maintained by the respective Association VPP staff.

Although the VPP will always remain as a P.P.C.L.I. Association instrument to assist the regiment's veterans, the program is also allied with non-advocate/non-political partners that have much the same type of assistance program. One such alliance includes VeteranVoice.info (VVi) and The Canadian Army Veterans (CAV) Joint Veteran Support Program (JVSP). By working with the JVSP, a much broader base of assistance, coast-to-coast-to-coast, will be available to all veterans, including those of our regiment. VVi will absorb all digital-related expenses and serve as the central administrator. The CAV's large and spread out manpower base will certainly augment the Association branches' VPP Coordinators. It is also expected that the JVSP will expand to include other associations such as our peer infantry regiments.

Although the website is now up and running, it is still under construction. It is expected that by spring 2012 all the VPP requirements, digital, organization and otherwise will be in place.

CJ 'Bumpsy' Wallace, CD  
VPP Facilitator





## Ottawa Branch





## Ottawa Branch

by D. Dalziel, Ottawa Branch President

**O**n Remembrance Day, for the 31st consecutive year, more than 180 Patricias, families and friends assembled at the Regimental Memorial Cairn in Lansdowne Park, to honour serving and retired members of the Regiment who died during the past year. Unfortunately, this will be the last year that the Ottawa Branch is able to organize this ceremony in this way, as the Lansdowne Park renovation project will force a move of the Cairn. Plans are now being developed to expand the memorial character of the Cairn, and move it to a more visible location within a new park/plaza which will be developed in the area between the Aberdeen Pavilion and the Canal, now a big parking lot. The enhanced Cairn will be unveiled during the Ottawa Commemoration of the 100th Anniversary.

In August, 1914, over 1000 Boer War veterans from across Canada gathered in Ottawa in Lansdowne Park to form The Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry. Princess Patricia presented her handmade Camp Colour to the Regiment on parade in front of the Aberdeen Pavilion, which today forms a backdrop for the Ottawa Branch Remembrance Day Ceremony. The Regimental Memorial Cairn, which commemorates the formation of the Regiment, an Ottawa Branch project for the celebration of 60th Anniversary, was unveiled and consecrated in October, 1974.

The Cairn is a block of red granite about 70 cm square. On the front, a carved inscription announces that "A Proud Regiment Was Born Here". On the left side, there is a Marguerite cap badge, and on the right a current badge. On the back top corners, in small print, are the words "Brown's Memorials" and the initials "R.D.W.". When Mr Brown was approached to prepare the monument, and the background was explained to him, he offered to provide it without charge, in return for a Branch gift to the Cancer Society.

This was done. The initials honour Mr. Dick Whitmore, an Original Patricia, who unveiled the Cairn. Mr. Whitmore was also present on 11 November 1980, when for the first time the Ottawa Branch chose to lay a wreath at the Cairn rather than at the National War Memorial, as had been the previous practice. Every year since, a Regimental remembrance ceremony has been conducted at the Cairn.

For the past 10 years, the service has been enhanced by a choir of senior citizens who call themselves Aged in Harmony. Initial contact between the choir and the Branch was made by Bill Love, an active Branch member who also sings in the choir. Their participation has expanded over the years, and they now have 30 members who come out to join us on Remembrance Day each year. They are an integral part of the program.

Students and staff from Laval Liberty High School, Chomedey, QC, have joined us for Remembrance Day for each of the last three years. Sgt Chris Karigiannis, who was killed while serving with 3 PPCLI in Afghanistan in June, 2007, had been a student at Laval Liberty. After his death, the school decided to honour his sacrifice by actively learning about the Patricias and particularly 3 PPCLI. The school staff has developed unique leadership programs in his name. When they heard of our Lansdowne Park ceremony before a Remembrance Day trip to Ottawa, they asked if they could join in, and were of course welcomed. Their active participation has brought a new dimension to our gathering, and has significantly lowered the average age.

The Cairn will have to be moved from its present location early next year, and will be held in safe storage until August, 2014. Enhanced with a bas relief of Princess Patricia presenting the Camp Colour along with descriptive plaques, it will be unveiled in its new location in a much more visible and public location in the new Lansdowne Park as part of the Ottawa Commemoration of the 100th Anniversary.







# Atlantic Branch

**O**ur year officially started with the Branch Annual Meeting on 09 October 2011, with a Meet and Greet at the Truro Legion where all members had an outstanding time renewing old friendships and tell war stories over a few refreshments.

On 10 Oct at the General Meeting the President Donn Miles welcomed all members and acknowledged the special guests, Col Bell, LCol Gallanger, LCol Joudrey, Tom and Angela Reid.

The highlights of the meeting were focused on the 100th Anniversary and the way ahead for the Atlantic Branch. Two new members were added to the Elected Executive, Bill Minnis VP Freezenburg and Tim Penney VP French Grey Ballalio. LCol Gallinger Commandant of the Infantry School gave best wishes and regards from the regiment to include what the Battalions had done in the past year and what was on the horizon.

The afternoon festivities kicked off with the women going on a shopping trip spending way too much money on shoes and other things. At the same time George Forbes and his wife Brenda along with Jim McNutt, hosted a dart tournament. The winners were Buck Rogers, George Forbes and Tim Penney. After the fun and games were over, most members returned to their hotels to relax before the dinner that was held at Truro Legion that night.

We all gathered for a few drinks before dinner, then sitting down to an outstanding meal served by the ladies auxiliary. The night started with the drawing of prizes. The majority were won by our guest of honour, Col G.D. Corbould, MSM, CD Commander of the Combat Training Center in Gagetown. After the meal, Col G.D. Corbould gave a heart warming, down to earth speech that was the highlight of the evening.

On Sunday all the members gathered at the cenotaph in downtown Truro where Padre Bruce Murray, the honourary Patricia, once again gave a sermon to honour our fallen comrades. This was followed by soup and sandwiches back at the legion before we all left for home. It was an outstanding weekend for retired and serving members alike to gather and be proud to be Patricias.



# PPCLI Association gifts the Regiment

by Capt R. Dumas



**A**s photographed, Vice President West, PPCLI Association, Mr. Georg Arndt is presenting to the Regiment, through the REC Chairman and CO 1 PPCLI, LCol Bill Fletcher, a cheque for \$ 25,000. The annual gift is earmarked for the PPCLI Museum and was presented during a weekly coffee break with the battalion's senior NCOs, WOs and officers in attendance, at The G.G. Brown Building, Garrison Edmonton.

An extremely devoted Calgary Branch on behalf of the PPCLI Association has generated close to \$ 500,000 over the past few decades for the Museum and has always

had a keen and productive interest in our Museum, since it's been in Calgary. As for Georg, he is of Second Battalion stock through the 1960s and 70s and has served the Canadian Army as RSM 3 PPCLI, Base RSM CFB Edmonton, RSM 1 CMBG and RSM LFWA before retiring with 35 years of service. Mr. James (Jim) Croll, Calgary Branch President and his membership continue to serve the Regiment and its Museum and Archives in every way. Their support over the past few decades has been stellar and most significant.





# **PPCLI ASSOCIATION**

## **MEMBERSHIP HAS ITS PRIVILEGES**

by Captain Rick Dumas

The Association was founded on 25 September, 1947, and became incorporated by September, 1953, under the provisions of the Canada Corporations Act. It is a direct legacy of our founder, Hamilton Gault, serving his country and Regiment until his death, 28 November 1958. The Association is a Not-for-Profit organization and as such is a supporting corporate body of the Regiment. The Association is composed of retired and serving members of Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI) and members of other Canadian Forces components, who at one time served with, or were attached to the Regiment.

The objectives of the Association are to foster and maintain the spirit of the Regiment, circulate information regarding the Regiment amongst its members, perpetuate the close comradeship, mutual regard and esprit de corps amongst all ranks formed while serving in the Regiment by:

- a. Encouraging and promoting public interest and support of the Regiment, its heritage and traditions. Great examples include anniversaries, especially the Centennial and our Regimental memorials and monuments;
- b. Receiving donations, grants, gifts, contributions, etc for furthering the objectives of the Association;
- c. Assisting members, widows and children of deceased members, when and where social assistance is not otherwise available through the PPCLI Benevolent Fund;
- d. Providing assistance in maintaining the PPCLI Museum and Archives for the purpose of educating members of the Regiment and the public through lectures, discussions, workshops, visits, publications and exhibits, and by co-operating with other public and private bodies devoted to the same or similar purposes; and
- e. Providing PPCLI Student Bursaries through the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund; and

The Association largely consists of primarily of Ordinary and Associate members as follows.

- a. Ordinary Members: Ordinary Membership shall be available to any member of PPCLI, whether honourably released or serving, and former or serving members of the Canadian Forces and components thereof who at any time served with or were attached to the Regiment, provided such person(s) have paid their annual membership fees, or have had these fees waived as permitted under another section; and.
- b. Associate Members: Spouses of members or widows/widowers of former members of the Regiment and their children, who have reached their 18th birthday, shall be eligible for associate membership in the Association, subject to payment of the annual dues as prescribed by Council from time to time. Privileges of membership shall be the same as for Ordinary Members.

Patricia's leaving the Regiment/Canadian Forces (tradesmen included, who have served with a battalion), whether it's due to an Occupational Transfer, expired Terms of Service or retirement, etc are entitled to one free year membership.

Membership has its advantages. Being a member can mean the difference between getting accepted for a PPCLI Student Bursary, a PPCLI Benevolent Fund grant or loan or having access to a network of veterans which may assist in any transitional phase with regard to employment or VAC difficulties. It's also a great way to track down an old buddy, stay in touch with the Regimental goings-on or to simply socialize with a familiar breed of humankind. We can't help each other if we don't stick together. For the price of an annual fee, you're guaranteed a copy of The Patrician. It's also a guarantee for Centennial participation here in Canada and in Frezenberg, Belgium. Wouldn't it be awesome to have 2014 members in time for our 100th birthday!!

## ASSOCIATION BRANCHES

Vancouver Island, BC  
Cypress Hills, AB  
Edmonton, AB  
Saskatchewan  
SW Ontario  
Ottawa, ON  
Atlantic (includes all Maritime Provinces)  
Mid-Island Branch (Nanaimo), BC  
Member at Large  
eMember ([www.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.ppcliassoc.ca))

(Please circle the Branch closest to you)

To contact the Branch Secretary  
in your area:

### PPCLI Association Secretary

PO Box 210  
Denwood AB T0B 1B0  
Telephone: 780-842-1363 ext 5284  
Email: [associationsectres@yahoo.ca](mailto:associationsectres@yahoo.ca)

If joining a branch, mail application and  
payment directly to your preferred branch;  
if joining as a Member at Large, mail  
application and payment to:

PPCLI Association Secretary  
PO Box 210  
Denwood AB T0B 1B0

## WHO CAN JOIN

The following are eligible for membership:

- All former members of the Regiment, including members of former units that were absorbed by the PPCLI;
- All serving members and those that have transferred to another trade;
- All members of the Canadian Forces who at one time were attached or served with the PPCLI; and
- All spouses, partners, widow(er)s and their children (18 years and older) of former and serving members.

Note: There is no rank in the Association. All who are eligible for membership are welcome.

## RESERVE YOUR PLACE IN HISTORY

The PPCLI Regimental Archives is the memory bank of the Regiment and of those who served throughout its history. Without your help and contributions, the fabric of the Regiment will perish with time. Photographs, maps, orders, stories and anecdotes are all required from each and every era. The Regiment has been well recorded in major conflicts, but this is not the case since 1953, nor between the wars. Please help the PPCLI Museum tell our story.



## MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

*Princess Patricia's  
Canadian Light Infantry  
Association*







## ORGANIZATION

The PPCLI Association is the Regimental Association of Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry. The PPCLI Association is an organization of individuals who have at one time served or who are serving with units of PPCLI. The PPCLI Association was founded on, 25 October 1947 and incorporated on, 1 September 1953. Association branches are located across Canada. Local telephone numbers for branches in your area can be obtained from the Secretariat.

## MISSION

The aim and purpose of the PPCLI Association is to foster, promote and maintain the well being of the Regiment.

### Association Objectives:

- To collect, receive, hold and invest funds and property, and to use such funds to further the objectives of the Association;
- To provide student bursaries through the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund;
- To encourage and promote public interest and support of the PPCLI;
- To assist members, spouses and children of deceased members where necessary and possible; and

- To provide support to the PPCLI Regimental Museum and its Archives to maintain the collection.

## WHY JOIN

Through the PPCLI Association, you can maintain contact with your comrades in arms. The Regimental website, [www.ppcli.com](http://www.ppcli.com), Association Newsletter, Bulletin, and The Patricia published annually, help keep you in touch. Most importantly, we need you! Together, we can maintain the Regimental esprit de corps and strengthen the bond of comradeship and mutual regard formed among all ranks during service in war and peace.

## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

I wish to apply for membership in the PPCLI Association and, if accepted will support both the objectives and activities of the Association. (Please print clearly)

Please include payment, made payable to:  
**PPCLI Association**

Name in Full

Address:

Postal Code:

Telephone : ( )

E-Mail:

Service Particulars:  
Served with the PPCLI  
from to

Service Number was:

Served in the following periods or theatres  
Of operation with the Regiment:

SIGNATURE

Note: Should your application not be accepted your application and Fee will be returned to the address on your application.



## History of the PPCLI

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI) has a long and distinguished history while serving Canada. It was the last privately raised and funded regiment in the Commonwealth. In August 1914, Hamilton Gault raised an infantry battalion, named after Queen Victoria's granddaughter, Princess Patricia. The PPCLI was the first Canadian fighting unit to see combat during World War 1. Not many of the Regiment's original 1,098 members would survive. Three Victoria Crosses were awarded.

In December of 1939, the PPCLI sailed to Britain where they spent three years training and conducting security operations. They landed in Sicily in July 1943, shortly afterwards fighting their way up the "Italian boot". The Patricia's also fought in Northwest Europe.

During the Korean War, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion PPCLI was the first Canadian unit to arrive for almost immediate combat in 1950. The Battle of Kapyong would be to Korea what Vimy was to World War 1. Despite overwhelming odds, the Regiment prevented the fall of Seoul. For its action, 2 PPCLI was awarded the United States Presidential Unit Citation, the only Canadian unit to do so. The First and Third Battalions PPCLI would maintain the Regiment's standard for excellence in combat, during subsequent deployments.

During the Cold war, the PPCLI served in Germany and as Canada's first peacetime parachute regiment. PPCLI units and individual Patricia's have served on numerous UN and NATO missions including Israel, Golan Heights, Egypt, Congo, Sierra Leone, Rwanda, Croatia, Bosnia, Kosovo and Cyprus. The PPCLI has served in Afghanistan in many combat, training and headquarters roles. With three battalions, the PPCLI remains operational and ready to be called out with little warning as has been seen during several domestic operations. All three battalions have been awarded the Commander in Chief Unit Commendation for their actions in Croatia or Afghanistan. Approximately 2,000 Patricia's have given their lives in the service of Canada.

## PPCLI Association

The PPCLI Association is a private, non-profit organization comprised of war veterans, retired and serving members. Current and former serving members of the Regiment are encouraged to join one of the many branches across the country. Family members of Patricia's and non-infantry members of the Canadian Forces who have served in or with the PPCLI are also welcome to join. Other membership options include e-membership and joining as a member-at-large. Questions may be directed to the Secretary of the PPCLI Association at [associationsectres@yahoo.ca](mailto:associationsectres@yahoo.ca) or visit our website at [www.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.ppcliassoc.ca).

First World War Patricia's welcomed back to Ottawa after the war with Parliament Hill in the background.



## PPCLI Regimental HQ

PPCLI Regimental Headquarters (RHQ) is the focal point for regimental affairs: promoting and maintaining the Regiment's customs, traditions, heritage, welfare and esprit de corps. RHQ works closely with the PPCLI Association in order to remain closely linked to veterans and retired members of the Regiment. Contacts are as follows:

Regimental Major: (780) 973-4011 Ext 5459  
Regimental Adjutant: (780) 973-4011 Ext 5453  
Regimental Warrant Officer: (780) 973-4011 Ext 5452  
Fax: (780) 973-1613 Website: [www.ppcli.com](http://www.ppcli.com)

## Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund (Memorial Fund)



Members of PPCLI while patrolling on combat operations in Afghanistan (above) and on peace support operations in Croatia (below).



**Supporting the Soldiers and Families of  
Canada's Finest Infantry Regiment**



## Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund Donation Form

(Registration Number 888786647 RR0001)



You are invited to assist with the Memorial Fund fundraising campaign. All donors will be provided with a charitable tax receipt.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Organization: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

City: \_\_\_\_\_ PC: \_\_\_\_\_

Telephone: \_\_\_\_\_

E-mail: \_\_\_\_\_

Credit card brand and expiry date: \_\_\_\_\_

Credit card number: \_\_\_\_\_

Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

I/we wish to donate: \_\_\_\_\_ \$ Cdn to  
(please check one):

- ☐ Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund - General
- ☐ Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund – 100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary  
Memorial Projects
- ☐ Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund – Student Bursary

Cheques/Money Orders can be addressed to either  
fund and addressed to:

Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund Secretariat  
The Military Museums  
4520 Crowchild Trail SW  
Calgary, AB T2T 5J4

## The Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund

The Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund is the principal financial organization for the charitable operations of the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI) Association, committed to devote all of its resources to charitable purposes and activities. The Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund operates primarily as an endowment with accrued interest being disbursed annually to:

- Support the PPCLI Regimental Museum and Archives;
- Offer bursaries for serving and former members of the PPCLI, their families and the members of Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps that are affiliated with the PPCLI;
- Provide financial support to Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps that are affiliated with the PPCLI;
- Provide referrals and facilitate access to appropriate social, medical and legal agencies for serving and former members of the PPCLI and their families suffering hardship; and
- Develop and maintain various PPCLI Regimental memorials.



PPCLI Association presenting a cheque to the Regiment in support of the PPCLI Museum and Archives.

## 100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Memorial Projects

The PPCLI Association has undertaken four memorial projects to support the 100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary. Hamilton Gault Memorial Park at Garrison Edmonton is being expanded with additional elements being added to the park. In Ottawa, the Regimental cairn in Lansdowne Park will be relocated to a more suitable location with the addition of a bas relief depicting the presentation of the original camp flag by Princess Patricia. The Regimental Memorial at Frezenberg will be updated to reflect the Regiment's marking the 100<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of the Battle of Frezenberg. A Memorial Baton will be created to link these commemorations. The Memorial Baton will be run by relay from Edmonton to Ottawa and also play an important role in the commemoration at Frezenberg. Canada Revenue Agency has granted the Hamilton Gault Memorial Fund authority to accrue funds through to 2014 to be expended on these memorial projects.

You can donate quickly and easily by credit card on-line. Visit [www.ppcliassoc.ca](http://www.ppcliassoc.ca) and a link will direct you to the donation page or visit <http://www.canadahelps.org/BasicSearch.aspx> and follow the instructions. A tax receipt will be sent to you by email immediately after you make your donation.



Menin Gate of Ypres, just mere kilometers from Frezenberg, containing the names of 557 Patricia's with no known graves in Flanders.

# Sledge Hockey

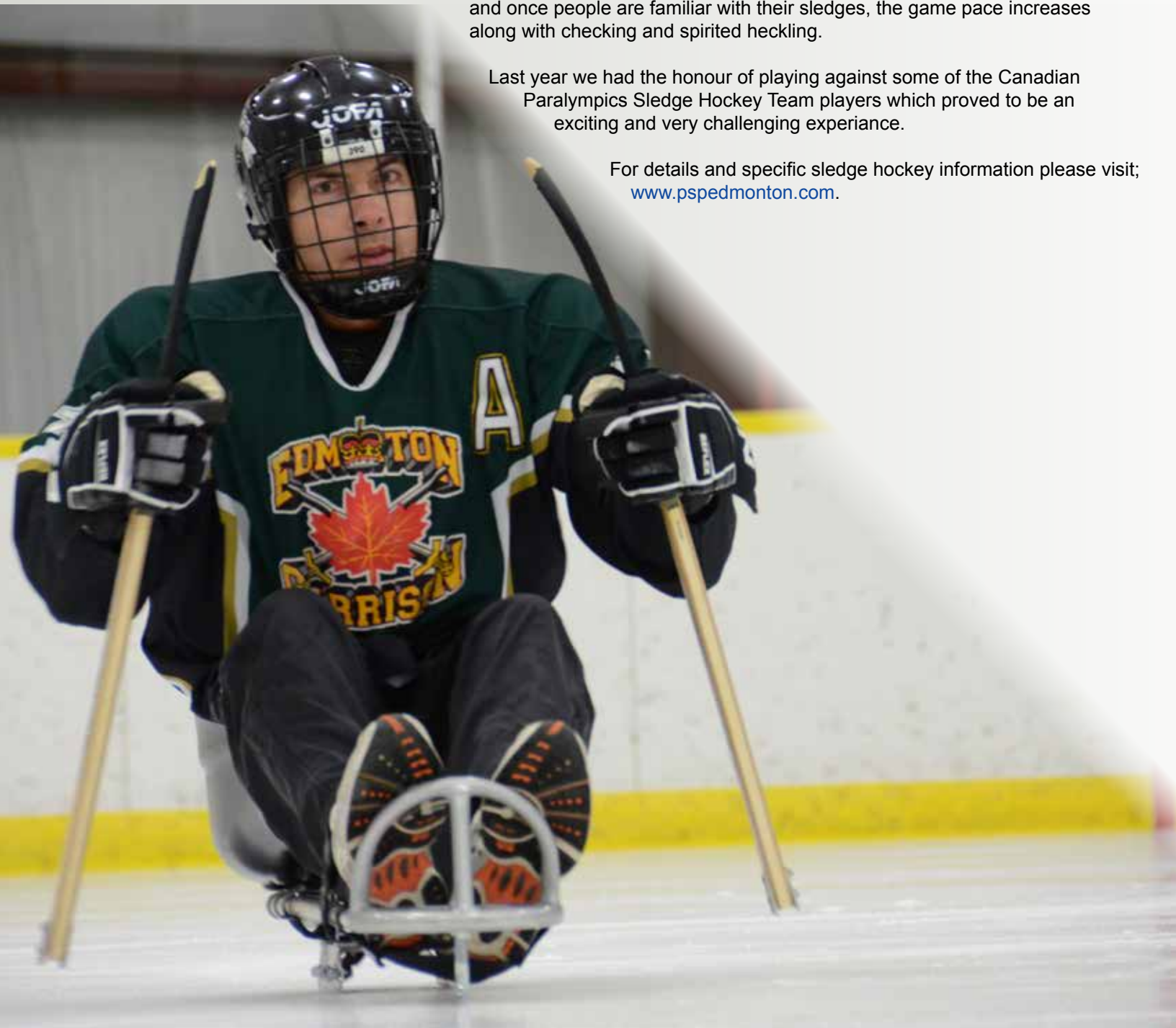
by Warrant Officer D. Shultz

**T**he Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry takes every opportunity to enhance our wounded soldier's involvement in sporting events.

The Canadian Forces Base Edmonton sledge hockey program began in 2009 and has gained popularity amongst the troops with or without severe disabilities. All participants wear protective hockey gear and are then strapped into a sledge which has two skate blades under the seat. The player has two hockey sticks, for each hand, equipped with ice spikes enabling forward movement similar to cross country skiing. All the normal hockey rules apply and once people are familiar with their sledges, the game pace increases along with checking and spirited heckling.

Last year we had the honour of playing against some of the Canadian Paralympics Sledge Hockey Team players which proved to be an exciting and very challenging experience.

For details and specific sledge hockey information please visit;  
[www.pspedmonton.com](http://www.pspedmonton.com).







## PPCLI WO's & Snr NCO's Club (Retired)

As many of you know by now, Edward Hansen, has passed on.



*Edward Hansen*

*4 Sept 1928 – 29 Jan 2012*

We know that the time we spent with RSM Hansen was in the presence of a Soldier. RSM Hansen was the kind of soldier you could go to when you needed something done and done well. Ed's dedication to the Regiment and to the Airborne was unparalleled, his demeanour and professionalism unquestionable. For the young troops of the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI), RSM Hansen exemplified what a soldier of the Patricia's should be. Ed was also a friend. We were the first two recruits in the Patricia's when it became Regular Force in 1947.

A Canadian Soldier, a Patricia, a Piklee, a Comrade, but also a dear Friend . . . You will be missed. We miss you and you will never be forgotten.



*The Warrant Officers and Senior NCO's gathered together for a photograph at the Annual get-together in Penticton, in 2011.*



*Piklee's gather for 'Erika's draw', which helps maintain the Club.*

# Edward HANSEN

04 Sept 1928 – 29 Jan 2012

by PPCLI WO's & Snr NCO's Club

**I**t is with great sadness and enduring love that we announce the passing of Ed Hansen on January 29, 2012 at the age of 83. He will be lovingly remembered by his wife of 53 years Linda, his children Linda (Gordon) Lanyon, Garry (Brenda) Hansen, and Judy (Paul) Forbes, his sister Marjorie Borthwick and Rosalie (Bill) Schwartz, all his family in Germany and his grandchildren Amanda (Michael) Cummings, James (Kelsey) King and Jillian King.

Ed was born in Winnipeg, Manitoba in 1928. He served as a "Boy Soldier" with the Fort Garry Horse in the non-permanent Active Militia from 1943 to 1945. Ed then attended the University of Manitoba (Dairy Agriculture program) and worked in his father Henry's creamery in Winnipegosis until 1947 when he joined Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry (PPCLI). A career soldier, he proudly served with the PPCLI until his retirement in 1973 as Regimental Sergeant Major of 3 PPCLI in Victoria. In his military career Ed served two tours in Korea as a platoon Sergeant, with the Canadian Airborne Regiment as a Senior Jump Master, three NATO tours in Germany, and a tour in Cyprus with the United Nations.

One of Ed's proudest achievements was his prominent role in the formation in 1976 of the PPCLI Warrant Officers' and Senior NCO's Club (Retired) for which he served as President until 2012 when his declining health forced him from failing hands to throw the torch. Ed and the other founding members formed the Club with the aim of keeping alive the spirit and comradeship generated within the Regimental Sergeant's Mess by Patricia Warrant Officers, Senior Non-Commissioned Officer's and their ladies who had been and continued to be an integral part of their lives and that this close Regimental family association was not lost by the act of retirement.

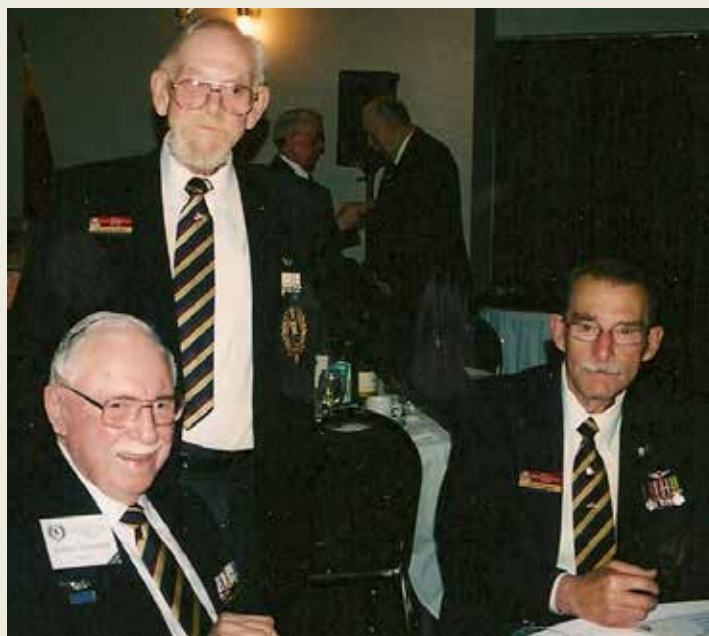
Ed was and will continue to be an inspiration to us all and will live on in our most cherished memories.

His family is extremely proud of the many awards he received for both his active and post retirement service to Canada and his Regiment that include the PPCLI Certificate of Achievement, Minister of Veterans Affairs Commendation, and the Award of Merit from the Republic of Korea.

At Ed's request, a ceremony to honour his life will be deferred to just prior to the annual Club dinner in early May of this year to spare his old comrades the difficulty of traveling more than once. Details of that gathering will be forthcoming at a later date.



*Val Tutte at the podium congratulating Ed Hansen for what he has done for the group he founded which became the PPCLI WO's & Snr NCO's Club (Retired) that assisted in keeping old comrades and their wives in touch.*



*(Left) 'Robbie' Robertson, 'Red' Engel, John Fossett, (Background Left) Ed Hansen and Bob McDonald reminisced at the dinner.*

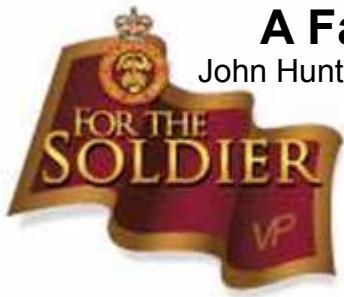


*Ed and Linda Hansen at the podium thanking the members that turned out for the annual PPCLI WO's & Snr NCO's Club (Retired) get-together.*





# PPCLI FOUNDATION



## A Family Affair

John Hunter, Foundation Trustee

**F**ive or so years ago the Regiment started planning for the 100th Anniversary. When word hit the Ottawa Association branch I remember saying to buddies around the table that fundraising was certainly not up my street and there, but for the grace of God, go!! Fast forward and here I find myself right in the middle of it. Life is full of surprises and those who volunteer get more than their fair share. But we all, as part of the broader Regimental family, must play the role that events ask us to play.

This Regimental family is a pretty strong unit once it gets in gear. We saw this when spur-of-the-moment fundraising drives to support soldiers deployed on Operations Athena and Apollo met with great success in a few day's time, as did Operation Small Pack, raising considerable funds for hospital comforts. So successful was this drive that the RCR quickly followed and NDHQ then jumped in to take it over from both regiments. And this was just the 800 member association at work, not the thousands of serving and retired Patricias across the country.

In early 2007 retired Major Bruce Paxton and I visited Cpl Chris Klodt in Hamilton to see how he was doing in his rehabilitation efforts after being paralyzed from the chest down in a gunfight in the Panjwei region in 2006. Bruce and I have known one another for years, including service together in Cyprus in 1964. As we drove back to our homes in the Niagara Peninsula he started to explore the idea of a Regimental or Association fund to support people like Chris and to fill in where governments programs did not. We bounced the idea off BGen (ret'd) Larry Gollner, then Colonel of the Regiment, also a long time personal and family friend, and we were off on the quest for what began as an Association Branch 100th Anniversary project and eventually became the PPCLI Foundation. After the authority was given to create the Foundation in early 2010, we gathered together a group of volunteer Patricias and friends, many of whom know one another well from shared experiences. We are now an extended family of over 20 trustees and volunteers.

Such families exist wherever there is a platoon, company or battalion of soldiers, an Association branch for the older guys or a Face Book page for the younger guys. What they



have in common is the Regiment and a common belief that the soldiers in the field and those who have left the ranks need all the support the Regimental family can give. Oddly enough, some of the greatest supporters of our veterans and families are those who have been severely wounded themselves or are the survivors of the fallen.

Gathering support from our family doesn't happen by accident or by the decree of the most senior guy present. It requires leadership, dedication and hard work. These qualities come directly from our shared values and the belief that whatever we do to support the soldier or veteran and his or her family is in the best interests of our community and our country. It is what makes us who we are. These shared values are imbedded in the Foundation's purposes, and no more so than in its motto, ***For the Soldier.***

Strong families and communities help their own when they are in need. Strong families also help others who help the fallen and their families. Thousands of veterans of Canada's conflicts from our Regimental family remain with us, and many carry the physical and mental wounds of their service. An estimated 13.6 percent of those who have served in our battle groups in Afghanistan suffer some form of operational stress injury. The Canadian people and government have been generous in developing and supporting a range of programs to assist our veterans, but there are gaps and shortfalls in them. That's where the family needs to step up. You can help us fill the gaps in government support and provide research and rehabilitation for the physical and mental injuries our veterans have suffered. The Regimental family must show the leadership and provide the assistance they need. Charity begins at home and the Regiment is our home.

The Foundation is not asking the Regimental family to bear this burden alone. We are well aware of the costs of raising young families and the demands on everyone, whatever their age. We are spreading our wings across the country raising funds for our soldiers from government grants to corporate sponsorships to sponsoring entertainment events, we are active everywhere.

## Fundraising in late 2011 and 2012

Right out of the gate the Foundation was into fundraising in Calgary with our friends at the Calgary Military Family Resource Centre (MFRC). On October 15th, 2011 in collaboration with the Ranchman's Cookhouse and



Dancehall along with the help of the Calgary MFRC the PPCLI Foundation raised \$10,000 which was split with the MFRC. Music was provided by Vancouver based award-winning country group Whiskey Jane. Through the generosity of the military community and the local business sector we were able to offer amazing prizes through live and silent auctions and the sale of raffle tickets. We look forward to hosting the 2nd Annual Veterans' Tribute Night along with the Ranchman's Cookhouse and Dancehall in 2012.

During Grey Cup week in Vancouver from 24-27 November 2011 the CFL Alumni Association entered into a partnership with the PPCLI Foundation and the British Columbia Regiment to honour both our CFL and military heroes. The CFLAA Grey Cup Luncheon at the Canadian House of Heroes hosted players, teams, fans, VIP, sponsors and media. Soldiers and veterans of the PPCLI and others in the Vancouver area participated. The proceeds of the events were distributed among the partners. In Grey Cup 2012 to be held in Toronto the CFL will be holding its 100th anniversary. We will be joining other partners to make the House of Heroes a huge success and bring in additional funds to support our soldiers.

The PPCLI Regimental Fund and the Regiment have joined together with the RCR and the R22eR, and in partnership with the Foundation and the Amputees Coalition of Canada to sponsor a six game Heroes Hockey Challenge in early 2012. Supported by Qwick Media Inc. of Vancouver, the games and gala dinners will be held in Vancouver, Calgary, Halifax, Quebec City, Montreal and Toronto. Games will be played between members of the NHL Old-timers and players from the three regiments. You can help by spreading the word and bringing your family to the game nearest you. We expect to bring other partners together this winter for more such events in 2012 and 2013. What they will all have in common is entertaining and educational events that raise funds to support our veterans and families. Support them whenever and wherever you can. [Please note, when the Patrician went to print, the Heroes Hockey Challenge activities for Eastern Canada were put on hold at the request of the founding sponsors. The events are being rescheduled for the fall of 2012 - RM].

## A Word about the 100th Anniversary

As the Regiment's umbrella fundraising organization we are committed to raise just under \$1 million to defray costs of the 100th Anniversary that will not be covered by the Canadian Forces or by individuals attending the events. The funds and other forms of support the Foundation is gathering are related largely to overhead costs of the events and to the venues in Edmonton, Ottawa, Belgium and places in between. With the exception of invited guests, these funds will not be used to subsidize the costs of anyone attending. In addition, we will be using the 100th anniversary events to raise funds to support soldiers and their families in need over the long term. Individual donations will not be used to support 100th Anniversary events but will be reserved *For the Soldier*.

## Doing Your Part

There are lots of options for you to help the Foundation meet its goals. You can make an on-line donation or you can make a deferred gift through a number of ways. But what we would really like to see is your active involvement in the work of the Foundation by becoming a Regimental Member. Members are the heart and soul of the Foundation. Members provide Trustees with the guidance and feedback they need to ensure the Foundation meets the needs of the Regiment and its veterans as fully and effectively as it can. Whether you are serving or retired, membership offers you the opportunity to help those who have given their best and need your help today and in the future. Membership brings with it the benefit of participation in the affairs of the Regiment and the Foundation. As a member you will be asked to recommend ways that the Foundation can assist our veterans and their families and to further other interests of the Regiment, and to enjoy the results of these efforts as they are achieved. Through attendance at Annual General Meetings, you can renew their comradeship with old friends and establish new relationships, both within and outside the Regiment. Your membership will be recognized on the Foundation's website and in our publications.

Membership costs just \$5.00 per month or \$60.00 per year. Annual memberships and periodic donations will be accumulated and members given advanced recognition according to their accumulated donations. All memberships will be recognized by a Foundation logo lapel pin. For an initial donation of \$1,000 or more, paid up lifetime memberships for both the donor and spouse will be awarded.

For information on the Foundation and how you can become a member visit our website at [www.ppclifoundation.ca](http://www.ppclifoundation.ca). We are also on Twitter and FaceBook.





## 2483 PPCLI Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps

Victoria, British Columbia

by Capt Madeleine Dahl, Commanding Officer

**2011** was a great year  
for 2483 PPCLI

Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps. This is the year that we were awarded the Roy Rigby-

Jones Cup for being the top army cadet corps in British Columbia. This was no small feat because in 2008 our corps had only ten cadets and three staff and was pretty much homeless. Under new leadership and under a new roof at a local Salvation Army Church we started to find our way again. With our corps numbers increasing and morale on the rise, cadets at 2483 PPCLI was really fun again!

Our corps has taken an avid interest in adventure training and we participated in many outdoor activities, such as: hiking the Juan de Fuca trail, biking, canoeing, indoor rock climbing, and much more. We also had 30 cadets participate in the Times Colonist 10 KM Run. We also took home the Vancouver Island Orienteering trophy for the third year in a row! This trophy is our baby and we are determined not to give this up to any other army, air, or sea

cadet corps! So far, so good!

What makes our corps successful is that we genuinely care for all the members in our corps. We stress the importance of looking out for each other, taking initiative, taking personal responsibility, participating in leadership and professional development activities, being healthy, physically active, and just having fun in a safe and responsible manner! We deliver an outstanding training program and each year it just gets better and better!

In closing, I would like to thank all the cadets and staff who make our corps what it is today! We also would like to thank our incredible sponsoring committee, under the leadership of Capt Grant Whittla, for being our rock and for helping to pave the way to our success. We also tremendously appreciate the Vancouver Island PPCLI Association for their friendship, support, and donations!

2483 PPCLI RCACC – Let's keep up the great work!  
PATRICIAS!!!



*Annual Ceremonial Review at Work Point Barracks and sporting the Roy Rigby-Jones Cup for being the Top Army Cadet Corps in British Columbia.*





*2483 PPCLI bringing home the Vancouver Island Orienteering Trophy for the third year in a row.*



*A pumpkin that one of our cadets designed at our annual pumpkin carving night.*





## 2551 PPCLI Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps

Edmonton, Alberta

by Captain S. Russell, Commanding Officer

**2011** was a great year for 2551 PPCLI Army Cadets. At

the end of January, we received an

invitation that would change our focus for the year and provide long lasting memories for some lucky cadets and staff. The Merseyside Army Cadets in England had issued an invitation for 13 cadets and 3 staff to travel to England to participate in their Annual Camp in August, 2011. The staff recognized this for the unique opportunity that it was, however, there were financial concerns. Merseyside Army Cadets were willing to cover all costs associated with our training such as accommodations, meals, transport, and kit, but it was left to us to cover the costs of flights. Bottle drives, silent auctions and 50/50 raffles became our catch phrases. We were overwhelmed by the level of support offered by the parents. With the extreme dedication of CI Charles Bernatchez, the money for the trip was starting to roll in by March.

Although the fundraising and training plan for the UK trip became a large focus of our time and effort, we still had over half the unit that would not be participating in this event. Training schedules still needed to be followed. The optional training was quite varied. We were successful in sending a Marksmanship team to the provincial competition. We also had numerous requests to provide flag parties to various local events such as the Edmonton Oil Kings "Salute the Troops" night, Opening & Closing Ceremonies of the 55th Alberta Winter Games, and the Regional Curling Championship. Cadet CWO Eugene Kolesnik was invited to the Lt Governor's Lunch and lunch with Edmonton Mayor Stephen Mandel. He impressed Mayor Mandel so much, that he received a letter congratulating Kolesnik on his selection to be part of the National Expedition team to Churchill, MB.

Between last minute fundraising efforts, supporting the troops through Family Day events and Canada Day, the busy schedules did not end with the final parade in June. Many cadets were selected to attend summer camp and those that were also attending the UK trip were scheduled to leave for camp at the beginning of July in order to make it back for our August 5th departure. The cadets were scattered across the country to Vernon for basic, general and instructor training courses, to Connaught for Marksmanship courses and CWO Kolesnik was off to Trenton for the Parachutist course. All cadets did the unit proud. Cadet Warrant Officer Srosh Hassan demonstrated a high standard in marksmanship and has been invited to return next summer as part of the National Shooting team representing Canada in Bisley, England. CWO Kolesnik finished the para course 4th overall.

Without a doubt though, the trip to the UK was the highlight for many. The cadets were issued British combats upon

their arrival since our cadet program does not provide field clothing. Before the Merseyside Army Cadets arrived at the Otterburn Training Camp, our cadets received some basic training in order to allow them to participate in some of the activities planned. The cadets received weapon training on the L98 Cadet Rifle and the L86 Light Support Weapon. They also received basic training in camouflage and concealment as well as patrolling. All of which are not part of the Canadian Army Cadet Program. The plan over the two weeks was for our cadets to drop in and experience one of the five different training levels in the UK Army cadet program.

Cadets went out on their first overnight FTX the 3rd day in England. Cadets were issued kit as well as a L98 and hiked over 2km into the bush where they set up their harbour area and established sentry positions. The cadets were happy to realise that although there were different terminologies used, many were familiar with the skills actually required such as the setting up of a "basher" compared to a "hoochie." As we were beginning to realise, training in Northern England required cadets and staff to be dedicated to the art of keeping dry and warm. While many of the UK cadets were becoming disheartened by the weather, our Canadian cadets were thrilled with the unique experience of hiking with a weapon and the challenge of sentry duties. Without the wonderful support and dedication of some of the British Instructor staff and the interest demonstrated by our staff, the cadets certainly would not have been in such good spirits. It was largely due to this attitude that lead the cadets to successfully stage their first ambush against an opposing force. The cadets received praise from the entire chain of command of the UK Army Cadet Force in attendance at the camp for their dedication and the manner in which they worked together to achieve their objective against more experienced cadets.

Since the cadets and staff hit the ground in the UK, they were



2551 cadets hiking Kaninaskis May 2011

constantly on the move training. When not out in the field or on the range, the cadets were on the parade square practicing for the Drill Competition scheduled for the last day, an event that the UK cadets had been practicing for all year. It was therefore, a welcome break when the cadets and staff were provided with a trip to Liverpool courtesy of the Merseyside Army cadets. We received tours of many historic sites in Liverpool, all documented by the Merseyside Public Relations Officer. The cadets and staff were rejuvenated by this break and ready to return to Otterburn for the last week of training. We immediately headed out into the field to be part of a large-scale exercise with the senior UK army cadets. The Canadian cadets would be acting as small ambush units in order to allow the senior cadets to be tested on their skills and training. The additional unique component for this exercise was the fact that during the actual exercise, all cadets would be shooting blank rounds. When the exercise kicked off at 4am, the cadets were thrilled to put to use their recent training.

It was with mixed emotions that on the 19th of August, we said goodbye to our new friends. We left the UK with a 3rd place finish in the drill competition, mementos from the training conducted and formal gifts. Most importantly we left with wonderful memories and for the staff, a new dedication to help make the Canadian Army Cadet Program the best we can, starting with our unit. With that in mind, we started the new training year by sharing our experiences with the rest of the unit and looking at ways we can enhance the current program with aspects of the program experienced in the UK. The enthusiasm demonstrated by the parents at the beginning of the year, continues and a formal Parent's Committee is now in place. The first group of cadets have completed "Paratrooper for a Day" training, and received their mock tower certificates and approval for wearing the maroon beret and PPCLI cap brass.

It looks to be shaping up to be another good year.....







## 2554 PPCLI Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps

Calgary, Alberta

**A**n exceptional year for 2554 PPCLI Cadet Corps in Calgary, Patricia will agree. The Cadet Corps has been busier than usual and in a good way! February had C/MCpl Bore represent the Corps in the provincial Biathlon championships and heartbreakingly (by only a few seconds) miss a spot at the nationals in Valcartier. In March we conducted our annual cold weather exercise which saw the Corps trekking with full toboggans and arctic tents in the Waiparous area east of the Rockies. Our rifle team competed in the zone marksmanship championships this month as well.

In April the Corps was on the move with another trip. This one was special as it had been eight years since the Calgary PPCLI Cadets had visited their affiliated Battalion in Edmonton. A previous donation from The PPCLI Association provided the funding for the trip and 1 VP graciously hosted the Cadets at the lines. Arrival in the "Battalion" commenced with a weapons and equipment display and tour of the lines. Then the Cadets were transported via LAV to the training area. From there they participated in the rappel tower, followed by a C7 familiarization shoot. It was by far the most talked about experience of the year, thanks to our Cadet Liaison Officer Capt Veinot, WO Mead, WO Raper, and all of the other soldiers who took the time to give the Cadets a taste of the Battalion. The biggest question afterwards was "When do we get to come back?"

May had the Cadets back in the field multiple weekends, first participating in the Conservation and

Hunter Education program at Alford Lake where they learned wilderness survival all weekend. The May long weekend saw 2554 CO Capt Stenner as the OIC of a four day adventure training exercise where PPCLI cadets joined over 130 cadets from eight Cadet Corps at the Rocky Mountain National Army Cadet Summer Training Centre. Cadets participated in the rappel tower, a run and shoot competition and overnight hiking with Corps from across Alberta. On parade in May more Cadets than ever before qualified for and were presented the PPCLI Cap badge by Capt (Ret'd) G. Philip Fisher, having passed the Regimental history program taught by PPCLI veteran and Corps volunteer Bruce Nickel.

The training year all culminated in the Annual Ceremonial Review parade on 28 May where Association Calgary Branch member and PPCLI Foundation President MGen (Ret'd) Barry Ashton inspected the Cadets and presented awards. Another first for the PPCLI Cadets is Cadet WO Aaron Richard who won the MGen Howard medal for Alberta as he was the top candidate on the NSCE exams in the province!

From there a number of Cadets attended summer training in Vernon and Penhold, with C/WO Richard qualifying for the Maple Leaf Exchange (UK) and C/WO Daley serving as a Staff Cadet in Penhold. C/WO Daley won staff cadet of the week during training, while C/Sgt Baykan was top candidate in his platoon in the six week Drill and Ceremonial Instructor course held in Vernon, BC.





The current training year began in September with an influx of new recruits who are taking to the program and new staff such as Capt. Megan Nimchuk who is tackling the Training Officer role for the Corps. Strength peaked at 49 Cadets, the highest in over a decade. C/WO Richard was promoted to C/MWO and was appointed CSM. After taking in some basic training the first exercise in October saw the senior cadets learning GPS skills and the remainder bushcraft, trekking, and wilderness survival skills. On 6 November Cadets assisted the PPCLI Association Calgary Branch and Millennium Legion with the Poppy Campaign and on 11 November the Cadets paraded as usual at The Military Museums to a record crowd. On the next day November 12th, the Corps conducted a recruit training day and our now annual "Living Regimental History" event.

A great start to the 2011/2012 training year, we are looking forward to the next year and what it will bring for the Corps!







## 3003 Battle River PPCLI Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corp

Edgerton, Alberta

by Sandra

**T**he Army Cadets had another busy Cadet year participating in Bushcraft activities, drill, hiking, map and compass, range activities in both .22cal and Air rifle, sports, navigation, leadership, teaching, and community involvement, as well as all the class room instruction. In October a team participated in the Army Cadet Challenge in Edmonton which they all enjoyed and wanted to return the following year. This means that all the work done preparing for the weekend was very successful. Thank you to all who put the time and effort into organizing and running the weekend. Later that month the cadets travelled to Blue Mountain, near Battleford where they challenged themselves on the climbing wall, the high rope course and doing the 500meter zip line. Fun was had by all.

The .22cal shooting team won top team and MCpl. Meuters-Murphy got top shot senior for the mail in shoot for the Army Cadet League, they were presented their trophies and awards in Calgary at the Army Cadet League Annual General Meeting. At this time a family from our corps, Mr. and Mrs. Terry Clifford and family were also chosen for the Col. Lee Thompson Award, for their dedication to the corps by always being there to help out whenever or wherever someone was needed.

In November the Cadets travelled to Edmonton with 2645 Vermilion Army Cadets to visit the Jefferson Armories. December we celebrated Christmas with a supper and gift exchange following a day of sports.

January and February found us at the range and canvassing for donations for our fund raiser, the Annual Supper and Games Night which was held in March. The Supper and Games night was once again well attend by the community and fun was had by all. Children and Adults had fun playing the games and winning prizes, the draws

were full with everyone trying to win something for a 50cent ticket, and hockey tickets were also auctioned off. The Corps. would like to thank everyone for their generous spending and for always attending our fundraiser, and also thank everyone that donated to the fund raiser. The money was used to travel to Calgary in May where the Cadets checked out the Hertiage Park, the Space Sport, Bass Pro Shop, Calgary Zoo, and Museum of the Regiments.

On May 14, 2011 the senior cadets worked at the Mixed Dining In for the Wainwright Branch PPCLI Association for their 63rd Annual General Meeting OP Marguerite V. The Cadets got to meet and talk to a lot of interesting people. One Cadet traded his PPCLI ascot for a PPCLI tie. They met dignitaries, veterans, serving military and many others. Some of the dignitaries they talked to were His Honor, Col. (Ret'd) The Honorable Donald Ethell, the 17th Lieutenant Governor of Alberta, The Right Honorable Adrienne Clarkson, PC, CC, CMM, CD Colonel -in- Chief Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry and The Colonel of the Regiment, Lieutenant-General RR Crabbe, CCM, MSC, CD (Retired)who also favored the corps the next day by being the Corps Reviewing Officer for the yearly Annual Inspection. Cadet Master Warrant Officer Shaun Clifford, from the Corps, was chosen to read the Fallen Comrade Table Symbology at the Dinning In. The experience they gained helping out and talking to everyone made a great impact on their outlook of Cadets and life in general. The Corps would like to thank the Wainwright PPCLI for the opportunity, for the Cadets to work and be a part in helping out the PPCLI organization.

The year ended with a wrap up day, cleaning the walking trails at Arm Lake, games and supper.

We would also like to thank the Western Area Training Center for all their support throughout the year!









## 2837 PPCLI Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps

Yellowknife, Northwest Territories



*2837 Cadets and visiting Cadets from 2517 Melville Saskatchewan during last year's May long weekend FTX. This exercise consisted of small party tasking's, map & compass, GPS, patrolling, and team building.*

**T**he 2837 Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Royal Canadian Army Cadets (the Corps) is based in Yellowknife, Northwest Territories. It is open to all youth aged 12-18 focusing on developing leadership skills and team building. The Corps is free to all participants which means that regardless of family income, religion, culture and gender, all youth can participate in training. Currently, there are approximately 45 youth enrolled in the 2011-2012 program. To learn more how this national program engages thousands of Canadian youth visit [cadets.ca](http://cadets.ca).

The Corps provides numerous training and youth development opportunities such as;

- public speaking,
- leadership and citizenship,
- precision drills and marching,
- marksmanship and gun safety,
- biathlon training (cross-country skiing and rifle shooting),
- outdoor survival training,
- navigation and orienteering training using maps/GPS/compass,
- first aid training,
- physical fitness activities,
- community service [i.e.: Poppy Drive Sales where proceeds go directly to the Royal Canadian Legion's Veteran Program, participation in Remembrance Day ceremonies, care and maintenance of the Field of Honour (Lakeview Cemetery), annual gun range cleaning, and march in the annual Canada Day Parade.]

These activities transfer into additional opportunities allowing each Cadet to further master skills, serve and celebrate;

- FTX – Field Training Exercise – Outdoor weekend to demonstrate outdoor survival skills training and equipment
- Remembrance Day Silent Soldier Vigil - where Yellowknife Army and Air Cadets stand guard beside the War Memorial Cenotaph all night to honor our fallen veterans,
- Christmas Mess Dinner,
- Regional Skills Competition,
- Regional and National Biathlon and Marksmanship Competitions,
- Excursions to other regions of Canada to meet and engage with fellow cadets,
- Annual Cadet Review (held each May),
- Summer cadet camps across Canada.

The 2837 Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps is located in Yellowknife, Northwest Territories. There are currently 53 Cadets in the unit and 12 adult staff.

Appointments:			
Senior Cadets		Adult Staff	
RSM	CWO Richardson	CO	Capt McOuat
CSM	MWO Kimmins	Sr Inst	Lt Leck
QMSI	WO Fyfe	Trg O	2Lt Martin
Op's WO	WO MacLellan	Sup O	OCdt Jennings
1 Plt WO	WO Baile	Admin O	CI Powder
1 Plt 2IC	Sgt Hamlyn	Fin O	Maj Bachelder
2 Plt WO	WO Hamlyn	Inst	CI LeBlanc
2 Plt 2IC	Sgt Wendehorst	Inst	CI McCaskill

2837 Weekly Schedule:	
Sunday	Biathlon (seasonal)
Monday	First Aid Training
Tuesday	Sports & Fitness Nights (monthly)
Wednesday	LHQ
Thursday	Marksmanship Team
Friday	No regular training
Saturday	Recreational Marksmanship



*Capt McOuat presents RSM Richardson with her promotion to CWO after many years of hard work and dedication to the Army Cadet program and the unit.*

2837 Field Training Exercises 2011 - 2012:		
Fall FTX: OVERWATCH	Winter FTX: RACEDAY	Spring FTX: ICEOUT



The June 5th, 2011 Annual Ceremonial Review (ACR) parade included change of command ceremonies for most of the Sr. Cadet positions and the Commanding Officer. The Reviewing Officer for the ceremony was Capt (N) Cantelon, Deputy Commander Joint Task Force (North).



WO MacLellan & WO Hamlyn demonstrate how to lace Mod tent at a brisk -28 to an eager bunch of Cadets during FTX RACEDAY.





## 2701 PPCLI Royal Canadian Army Cadet Corps

Winnipeg, Manitoba

by MWO Buzahora

**I**t has been a wonderful year so far for the 2701 PPCLI cadet corps. In September we welcomed back all the familiar faces of the returning cadets, as well as many new faces into the corps this year. The cadets had a splendid time at summer training this year. Many of our sergeants completed instructor courses and passed with flying colours. Several of the younger cadets experienced their first time at a summer training center by attending the two week general training course, and others returned for their second year to one of the general training courses. Everyone looks forward to attending summer training each year. It gives them an opportunity to meet other cadets from across the country, and develop the skills they learned at their home corps.

This year our cadet corps has been up to many things. Our drum line has been working very hard, and has had the opportunity to perform at various events. One of our more memorable events that our cadets performed at was on Breakfast Television. This was a high honour for our corps and the cadets did a wonderful job. Everyone was astonished at their performance.

Recently, I was given the honour of being invited to join

in the raising of the Queen Anne Jubilee flag. At the ceremony I was part of the flag party and was given the task of helping to fold the flag. I also had the pleasure of meeting the Premier of Manitoba Greg Selinger and the Lieutenant Governor of Manitoba, The Honourable Phillip Lee.

In September the cadets went on their opening cadet Field Training Exercise (FTX), where they learned many new skills, such as map and compass and survival tactics. Our cadets have recently been preparing for a new adventure in the bush. Coming up in early March our corps will be heading off for our winter FTX. The cadets will learn how to survive in the winter and do many fun activities such as building a quinzhee snow shelter, and snow shoeing. Many of our cadets are excited to spend a weekend doing winter training activities.

2701 PPCLI has been up to many thing this year. The corps has been given some major honours within the cadet program to partake in. As well, the cadets have been improving considerably in their performance within the cadet corps and the community. It is an honour and a pleasure to be affiliated of this regiment and I am grateful for the opportunities it has given me.







# A Rare Assignment

by R. Bruce Stock, CD, BA, APR, FCPRS

"I have to ask if you have any marriage plans for the next two years?"

My brain froze as I stood in front of Jacques Morneault, the 2 Bn R22eR Adjutant, that morning in September, 1964.

*"I, well, I, uh, guess that idea, um, isn't a top priority, so the answer is no."*

He could tell from the extremely puzzled look on my face, that I had no clue either where this was coming from, or worse, where it was going. What I did know was that, as a result of the Army's first bilingual exchange program, I had just completed a six-month immersion French course at the Citadel in Quebec City, with Patricia classmate, Bruce Paxton. On graduation he'd been sent to 1R22eR at Valcartier and I'd been attached to C Company of the Second Battalion.

*"Oh, sorry Bruce," Jacques offered, "You're being considered as a candidate for ADC to the Governor General and being single for two years is one of the conditions."*

An instant rush of relief, amazement and this-could-get-interesting swept through me as I stammered, *"O K, well, in that case, I'll be single."*

The next few weeks saw me struggling with the biggest secret I'd ever been burdened with, not even sharing it with Mom and Dad, lest it didn't happen. Then came the interview with General Vanier, in our two languages, followed by lunch sitting at Madame Vanier's right. As I made my way back to Valcartier, I remembered the Van Doo's and Patricia's had just celebrated their 50th Anniversaries, and I wondered if that was a good omen. When the good news arrived, Mavis and L Col Bob Stock, RCR, were the first to know.

Reporting for duty on October 31, 1964, I quickly learned Their Excellencies treated their ADCs as family members. After all, they had been a married ADC couple to Governor General and Lady Byng and had experienced firsthand the demands, sensitivities, protocol and pressures the position carries. As a result, the 15 Aides who served over the eight-year Vanier tenure, became totally discreet about all the family-related news we heard or witnessed. It also meant we were incredibly devoted to them both. The one very deep concern we had in common was that, with his prostheses, his shoe could catch on something, or slip, and he would fall in public. That meant whenever we were in public, especially outdoors in the winter months, we stayed as close to him as was dignified. Luckily, it never occurred.

His artificial limb was an integral part of the General's warm sense of humour. After WWI, he reported to Ottawa for assignment. *"Col. Vanier reporting for duty,"* he said to the



Sgt at the desk. *"But sir,"* the Sgt exclaimed, *"You've only got one leg!"* *"That's right,"* the tall, decorated Van Doo Lt. Col replied, *"But I understand they're looking for officers with brains!"*

At certain times, the leg could also make people jump, especially when a group of family and friends were gathered in the Drawing Room, after dinner. When H. E. felt playful, he would grab his trusty cane and whack it across the leg: the resulting *"CRACK"* sounded like a rifle shot and people literally jumped in reaction, especially first-time guests. Madame Vanier would look heavenward, rolling her eyes while her husband chuckled.

As our Commander-in-Chief, the Governor General had a military Aide from each service. We lived in residence on the second floor of Rideau Hall. The duty roster had its own pressures, rewards and intricacies. The ADC in-waiting took care of His Excellency's schedule, led the team on official events and travelled with Their Excellencies. He worked 24/7 from Friday to Thursday, when he took a three-day weekend.

The ADC next-in-waiting was responsible for Her Excellency's schedule, Government House guests and helping with events. He was free after dinner if Her Ex had no events and started Friday morning in-waiting. Following the weekend off, the Aide began his week as ADC out-of-waiting, when he helped his colleagues and prepared for his coming week as next-in-waiting.

Living in Rideau Hall was another rare experience for a single officer, which pretty well guaranteed he was spoiled for life. Having a duty telephone beside your bed meant you were called by the RCMP security detail at all hours of the night. One early morning, the Sgt called to say Pope John XXIII had sent Their Excellencies a message while flying over Canada. The RCAF message centre in Trenton said it only had a 15-minute window to respond to the message. Grabbing my robe and the Pope's message, I ran into the private quarters, knowing H.E. was often awake early, reading in bed. My knock produced his, *"Come in,"* and I entered his bedroom feeling pretty silly in my PJs, slippers and robe. Of course, he took no notice as I briefed him on the Pope's words. I was busy copying the General's reply when Her Excellency appeared from her bedroom across the hall (they had decided on separate quarters while still raising their family in France.) Knowing Her Ex would hardly approve of my attire, I left quickly and ran back to relay the Vanier message to His Holiness, somewhere over Canada.

Another jolting phone call was unexpectedly more personal. Former Governor General Alexander of Tunis, dropped by out of the blue, early one Saturday morning to have a look at the changes to the Vice-Regal residence. When I picked up the phone I heard the Sgt say, *"Alexander's here, sir and he wants inside."* *"Alexander who?"* I replied. *"Sir, the former G-G!"* he replied, probably biting his tongue. *"Right,"* I croaked, *"I'll be there in five."* I never washed, dressed and moved so quickly in my life as I did then, trying to do up buttons, tie and belt, stumbling down the stairs to the front door. I was keenly aware this visitor was not only an iconic WWII General but the last Briton to hold our Vice-Regal office before Vincent Massey was appointed. The personal connection was that I had seen him as a young lad in Toronto, when he had presented my father, then an Algonquin, with his D.S.O. at an investiture in 1946.

Selecting a best memory is not possible, but the highlights are numerous. As a young Patricia, of course, having lunch with Lady Patricia and Admiral Ramsay at their home in August of '66 could not be surpassed. More a result of right place-right time than anything meritorious, I will be forever grateful. One of the members of the Vanier extended family was Dr. Robert Hubbard, Curator of the National Gallery. Very much admired by Their Excellencies, he was a frequent guest which meant that, over the course of two years, we became friends. When he learned that I had volunteered to help Maj Fred Ney, a WWI friend of the

Vaniers, with a trip to Europe of the Commonwealth Youth Movement in August of 1966, Bob asked me if I could do him a favour. My jaw hit the floor when he said, *"I'd like you to deliver a small package to Lady Patricia for me – it's a picture of her painting when she lived here at Rideau Hall and I thought she'd like to have it."* When I managed to recover and replied, *"You don't have to ask,"* he continued, *"That's good because I've already told Lady Patricia you would and she'd like you to have lunch with her and the Admiral."* I was stunned by his generosity and have a very warm recollection of that incredible visit.

Another special moment was the Governor General's inauguration of our new flag on Parliament Hill in February, 1965. The new national symbol had been intensely debated across Canada and even in our French immersion classroom. One of our professors, Monsieur Dubuque, keenly advocated several new-flag designs, triggering ferocious discussion among his 12 military students. To see the new symbol rise and slowly begin to wave magnificently on that cold winter's morn, signaled the opening of a promising new door to our national identity and self esteem – unforgettable.

I left Rideau Hill in October 1966 and returned to 2PPCLI in Fort McLeod, Germany. Living with a German family in Iserlohn, to learn the language, I worked in Battalion HQ in the Training Office with Bill Hutchison, when I learned General Vanier had succumbed to his heart condition. I asked our Adjutant, Don Ardelian, if I could see our C O, Lt. Col. Bob Peacock, to ask for leave to attend the funeral. The C O's response has always stayed with me. *"Well, Stock,"* he began with his typically dry wit, *"I guess I'd better let you have it or you'll go AWOL!"*

During the next five days, I travelled over 10,000 kms through Germany, France and Canada, to attend the State Funeral, pay my respects to Madame Vanier in the limo, because I couldn't go the cemetery for the internment and report back for duty on Friday night. It was one of those times in life when no decision was necessary – the answer was obvious.

Looking back on my ADC experience, the conclusion is inevitable - it was not only a rare assignment, but more significantly, a truly rare privilege.



# Help For Heroes

by Warrant Officer Turtle

**O**n the night of Thursday 19 January 2012, at the Concord Club in Eastleigh UK, a fund raising event was held to support the Help for Heroes charity.

It was organized by Robert and Angela Turtle, the uncle of retired WO Geoff Turtle of the PPCLI. Their reason for staging the event was to support their son's recent return from deployment in Afghanistan with the Royal Air Force Regiment, in which he had only joined about 18 months prior to deployment.

Upon receiving notice of the event I contacted the regiment to see if there was any way that they could support the evening. I informed MCpl Monty Robson of the intent to have raffle prizes and a few items to be auctioned off throughout the evening. The response that I received from the Regiment was immediate and very generous, and within a short period of time I received two PPCLI beer steins and a limited edition signed print of a Canadian Patrol in Afghanistan. When I informed my Uncle that these items had arrived they were very appreciative and asked if I could relay their gratitude on to the PPCLI.

On the 19th of January my wife (Eileen) and I travelled over to England from our home in Ireland with Eileen's sister Kathy and were met by her sister Noleen and her husband



Eddie, who is a Sergeant with the Royal Engineers and had also recently returned from a tour of duty in Afghanistan.

We then proceeded to the club for an evening of entertainment, where we met up with my Uncle Bob and his wife Angela, unfortunately their son Chris had been recalled back to his base in Scotland two days prior so was unable to attend on the night. The organizers were extremely thrilled to receive the items from the PPCLI, and the print was the most talked about item throughout the evening. The night started with the traditional pipe band getting all in attendance into the mood and went over extremely well, after which the first of three live bands kicked off. Draw prizes were made throughout the evening with no less 60 items donated by local businesses ranging from a hair cut to a weekend away. Between the second and third band the print donated by the regiment was auctioned off. After a slow start the value started to increase thanks to a uniformed member of the Navy, the value increased on numerous occasions, stalled and then rose again. It was finally bought by Richard McKenna who agreed to have his picture taken with me with permission for it to be published. He kept telling me that he could not believe that he had the winning bid as he had thought that it would have cost him a lot more. Richard was very excited about owning the print as his family have a long history of service. The remainder of the evening went extremely well, yet throughout the night people in attendance kept talking about the print.

So the evening was rated as a great success by all in attendance including the uniformed members in attendance from all arms of the British forces. Almost £2000 was raised on the evening for the charity that helps wounded soldiers. I would like to thank the Regiment for their generosity in the donation of the print and the beer steins and their continued support for all who serve, past and present.



COMMISSIONAIRES have been employing Patricia Veterans for over 70 years. Check out our website to learn more about the variety of opportunities available.

In Edmonton, contact [commissionaires.ab.ca](http://commissionaires.ab.ca)

Nationally contact [commissionaires.ca](http://commissionaires.ca)





# Protecting what's most important.

To those who ensure the collective health and safety  
of our communities, we thank you.  
Cenovus Energy. A Canadian oil company.

**cenovus**  
ENERGY

[www.cenovus.com](http://www.cenovus.com)

New ideas. New approaches.





Edmonton  
**Examiner**.com



Proud partners with  
the Edmonton Garrison & publisher of



READ THE WESTERN SENTINEL ONLINE AT EDMONTONSUN.COM



**Download  
the mobile app**  
for your smart phone  
today to follow  
the news anytime,  
anywhere.



**Make  
edmontonsun.com**  
your home page  
for up to the minute  
news, sports and  
entertainment  
reports.



Join us on Facebook for exclusive contests, to  
connect with your community and share your insights.  
[facebook.com/edmontonsun](https://facebook.com/edmontonsun)  
[facebook.com/edmontonexaminer](https://facebook.com/edmontonexaminer)



Follow us on Twitter and get the  
news as it happens.  
[twitter.com/edmontonsun](https://twitter.com/edmontonsun)  
[twitter.com/edmontonexaminer](https://twitter.com/edmontonexaminer)



# Lieutenant Colonel Jeffery Williams

Memorial Service 5 July 2011

by MGen D.A. Fraser, CMM, MSC, MSM, CD

**O**n a beautiful Somerset summer day, over fifty people gathered at the Minster at Ilminster. This picturesque town was a fitting place to celebrate the life of a remarkable officer, husband, father, writer and man. Lieutenant Colonel Jeffery Williams, a native of Calgary Alberta had a most impressive career and ended up living in Somerset which to many may raise the question why. His life and passion answer that question.

Williams had an outstanding career, albeit frustrating at times. When he was sent to England at the outbreak of the Second World war, he was presented to the King at Windsor Castle; he recalled the Princess Elizabeth and Margaret quarrelling about whether the aircraft overhead were Hurricanes or Spitfires. From there he was sent to prepare Charterhouse School for invasion and given command of a platoon made up of volunteers including a major-general, a brigadier, and a rear-admiral. Not the type of command a young officer wanted when going to war. Being a major-general myself, the thought of a young officer having three senior officers to command must have been William's worst nightmare come true. Despite his introduction to military life, Williams excelled and made others take note of his staff skills. Throughout his life people took note of Jeffery Williams.

His life and passion were the military. His wife Irina and their two daughters and son lived principally inside the military community. And Williams finally achieved his desire commanding a company during the Korean War with the PPCLI. For his actions in Korea he was awarded the United States Bronze Star with V device. He completed his military career with the high commission in London and retired in 1971. He remained in Britain as a representative of two Canadian firms. He later went on to become a noted writer winning the Governor General's literary award for *Byng of Vimy* (1983) *First in the Field* (1995) to name a few of his books. His passion for the military was not confined to his active service. He was a council member



of the Royal Commonwealth Ex-Services League working tirelessly on behalf of Canadian veterans who served overseas. Williams was also instrumental in the creation of the Canada Memorial erected in Green Park in London in June 1994.

A remarkable man, his accomplishments were accentuated with the turnout in July at his Memorial Service. I was struck by the number of people who made the effort to show up from the Netherlands. Some of these people were liberated by Williams in the Second World War. Others were life long friends and the stories and tributes to this remarkable man gave me a rare insight of the man I have heard about for over 30 years with the Patricia's. Williams had a wit about him, he was a story teller and admired by all around him. His life in Ilminster was fitting because he was living near the Founder's house at Hatch Court.

Jeffery Williams died peacefully on 5 April 2011 at the age of 91. His contributions to the PPCLI will live on forever. His children Stephanie, Roderick and Susan have much to be proud of. He lived large in life and he will live on forever now with his works and respect he earned throughout his life. I heard of this man for 30 plus years and I truly got to know him during that magnificent day in July in the Somerset countryside listening to all who came to pay their respects. My regret is that I never met him but I am indeed privileged to have listened to all who did know this "Patricia".





*The Cosmopolitan Music Society of Edmonton performing the annual Lest We Forget concert at the Winspear Center. Photo: Cosmopolitan Music Society of Edmonton.*

# Lest We Forget Concert

by Cosmopolitan Music Society of Edmonton

**O**n Sunday November 6th, the Royal Canadian Legions and Cosmopolitan Music Society held their annual “Lest We Forget” concert at the Winspear Centre in Edmonton. It was an evening in tribute to those soldiers who fought for our freedom and a celebration of their courage. Cosmopolitan Music Conductor Garry Silverman and Guest Conductor Captain Eric Gagnon took the audience on a musical journey through history and memory and the Legion members walked proud in their Colour Party tribute to the fallen. Host J’Lyn Nye led the audience on a personal voyage with her, as she related her experience of standing with Veterans on Juno Beach in Normandy. More than some of us were moved to tears by her words. And all of us felt connected to the deep experience she had that altered her passage through life.

We are privileged to live in Canada. My generation and the generation of my children only know of war from what we see on television or hear in stories. We all realize there is war around us; in countries far removed by geography and even further removed in culture. But the day-to-day reality of war is something we have had the blessing to not have to face. We cannot begin to understand what it means to live through war. For that we can only say thank you and remember. To honor the men and women who gave us their future, our future, is only right.

The evening honored the memory of the Battle of Kapyong and the Korea Veterans Association. The Vimy Ridge Pipe Band added a youth component to the event and The Cosmopolitan Bands and Chorus performed a variety of pieces such as Sons of the Brave (Thomas Bidgood), and Sunset & Retreat (Jean Runyon, Al Jones, John Zurawell). The musical highlight of the evening was surely Bring Him

Home from Les Miserables, (Schonberg, Kretzmer and Boublil) performed by the Cosmopolitan Band and Robert Clark (soloist).

The evening of November 6th was filled with moments to remember. A speech by Lieutenant Colonel John Reiffenstein, Base Commander, Area Support Unit Edmonton, the Parade of Colours and the Cenotaph Party provided tangible reminders of the history of Remembrance Day. During the evening as audience members rose from each regiment of Navy, Army, and Air force I stood at the back of the hall in the Winspear, taking photos and being “professional”.... and then I forgot to raise the camera. Instead I simply looked around me and smiled as the men and women rose- some a little slower than others, some a little crooked, or with an arm giving support - but they all rose with pride and I silently thanked them.

And with that thanks I vowed to remember.

Rayanne Doucet  
Cosmopolitan Music Society

PPCLI Regimental Adjutant’s Note: There were several PPCLI Kapyong/Korean War veterans in attendance as honoured guests, in addition to Col PPCLI (Ret’d) The Honourable Don Ethell, the LG of Alberta. This event was one of several, marking the 60th Anniversary of the Battle of Kapyong. PPCLI RHQ was invited by Cosmopolitan Music Society to contribute by way of an entry into the program, explaining to audience members, that battle’s legacy and place in Canadian history, as well as a PPCLI key note speaker.

# The Dedication of HLZ WILSON

by LCol Tod Strickland

**W**hen 1 PPCLI deployed to Kandahar Province in January 2006, they were fortunate to find their strength augmented by B Company of the Second Battalion. Initially deployed to Camp Nathan Smith in support of the Provincial Reconstruction Team, B Company began learning their AO and dominated the battle space through mounted and dismounted patrolling in addition to the myriad of other tasks that come along with any work in Afghanistan.

On 2 March, the Company suffered its first casualties of the tour. MCpl Tim Wilson and Cpl Paul Davis were killed when their LAV III was involved in a vehicle accident while moving through the city. Later that spring, the bulk of the Company found itself deployed to the Zhari District, setting up a Forward Operating Base (FOB), which they quickly christened FOB WILSON in memory of their fallen comrade.

Since then, the Afghan theatre has changed dramatically and where we once had a battlegroup, there are now over 20,000 soldiers working to counter the still-active insurgency in Kandahar Province. FOB WILSON, which used to house little more than 200 personnel, has expanded dramatically and now is home to over 2,000 soldiers from both the United States and Afghanistan. As part of the changes, FOB WILSON is now FOB PASAB, named for the small village outside its gates.

When Task Force STRIKE, the American brigade currently resident in the FOB, changed the name of the locale, they were quite conscious of the importance that the name held



with members of the Canadian Forces fighting in Kandahar Province, and the necessity of honouring the FOB's name. After receiving a letter and some photographs from the Wilson family, they decided that it was only appropriate that their HLZ maintain the name and that a plaque be dedicated to Tim Wilson to tell the story of the young NCO whose name had been associated with that corner of Afghanistan since 2006.

On 25 March 2011, the Task Force Deputy Commander, the Commander JTF-Afghanistan, and associated representatives from both brigades gathered at the HLZ for a short ceremony to honour MCpl Wilson and his sacrifice. The centrepiece of the ceremony was the unveiling of a large memory box, built and painted by an American Sergeant to recognize MCpl Wilson's service. The centre of the plaque holds a photograph taken of Tim on his tour in 2002 with 3 PPCLI, pulling security, watching his arcs while a Chinook loads behind him with members of that battalion heading on one of Canada's first airmobile operations. It is a fitting tribute to a fine NCO.



*Wall of Honour tear down.*



# Last Post

NAME	SERVICE	DATE	LOCATION
Ian Bruce Brown	Regular Force	30-Oct-10	Trenton ON
Donald Harold Bygrove	Korea	5-Jan-11	Smith Falls ON
Frederick John MacLean	Korea (3PPCLI), Regular Force	6-Jan-11	Kingston ON
Robert (Buck) Alexander Rodgers	Regular Force	10-Jan-11	Airdrie AB
Victor William Samuel Vokes	Regular Force Pre-Korea	13-Jan-11	Winnipeg MB
W.R. Earl Cusitar	WWII (PPCLI Band)	14-Jan-11	Winnipeg MB
Michael Dwayne Priddell	2 PPCLI	21-Jan-11	Saskatoon SK
Keith McCarthy	Korea, Regular	22-Jan-11	Abbotsford BC
Percy Guy Charles	Regular Force	22-Feb-11	Winnipeg MB
Willy Tarnasky	Regular Force	26-Feb-11	Ponoka AB
Sidney Charles Butterick	WWII	28-Feb-11	Sidney BC
Clarence John (Dirk) Doerksen	Pre-War & WWII, Regular Force	1-Mar-11	Victoria BC
Shaun Robert Collins	1 PPCLI	11-Mar-11	Edmonton AB
C de L (Kip) Kirby	WWII, Regular Force	17-Mar-11	Kingston ON
James B.M. Lee	Regular Force	18-Mar-11	Winnipeg MB
Lloyd Kreamer, MM	WWII	19-Mar-11	Selkirk MB
Cpl Aiden Jerome Tobin	3 & 2 PPCLI	20-Mar-11	CFB Gagetown
Hubert A. (Whitey) Redden	Korea, Regular Force	22-Mar-11	Winnipeg MB
Norman "Eric" Wright	WWII, Regular Force	22-Mar-11	Victoria BC
Anthony Kavanagh	Korean War	23-Mar-11	Calgary AB
Lawrence Andrew Guiboche	Korean War	28-Mar-11	Winnipeg MB
Ron Laderoute	Regular Force	2-Apr-11	Kemptville ON
Edward Jeffery Williams	WWII, Korea, Regular Force	5-Apr-11	Ilminster, Somerset, UK
Robert Hawley Cumming	Korea, Regular Force	9-Apr-11	Winnipeg MB
Gregg Robert Sloan	Regular Force	13-Apr-11	Saskatoon SK
Thomas Edwin Downie	Korean War	21-Apr-11	Grosse Isle MB
Norman Robert Kaziuk	Korean War	21-Apr-11	Winnipeg MB
Lloyd George Pritchard	WWII	24-Apr-11	Winnipeg MB
William (Bill) Parrington	Korea (2PPCLI)	28-Apr-11	Ottawa ON
James E. Wall	WWII, Korea, Regular Force	1-May-11	Winnipeg MB



# Last Post

NAME	SERVICE	DATE	LOCATION
Pte Brayden McLachlan	2 PPCLI	1-May-11	Shilo MB
Pte Daniel Scoular	2 PPCLI	1-May-11	Shilo MB
Cpl Yannick Edison Wright	2 PPCLI	1-May-11	Shilo MB
Edward Albert Peterson	PPCLI	May-11	Winnipeg MB
MCpl Richard Curnow	1 PPCLI	May-11	Edmonton AB
Maurice (Moe) Piche	Korea (2PPCLI)	20-May-11	Bloomfield MI, USA
Guy Jones	Korean War	22-May-11	Campbell River BC
Jack F. Klokeid	WWII, Korea, Regular Force	23-May-11	Calgary AB
Harry George Bennett	PPCLI	3-Jun-11	Calgary AB
James Barry Worth	PPCLI	11-Jun-11	Victoria BC
Oran Joseph Overton	Regular Force	26-Jun-11	Calgary AB
Bernhardt (Ben) Braun	WWII	28-Jun-11	Morris MB
Gerald Tyberg	Regular Force	29-Jun-11	Sylvan Lake AB
Raymond Kenneth Umpherville	Korea (2PPCLI), Regular Force	11-Jul-11	Calgary AB
David William Crook	Korea	16-Jul-11	Port Perry ON
Donald Oliver Henry	Regular Force	19-Jul-11	Winnipeg MB
Blaine McCarthy	Regular Force	29-Jul-11	Swift Current SK
WO Bryce Leonard Piukkala	2 PPCLI	25-Jul-11	Boissevain MB
Sydney Laurie McKay	WWII	3-Aug-11	Carman MB
Alvin Walter Weiss	WWII	8-Aug-11	Calgary AB
George Humeston	WWII	18-Aug-11	Victoria BC
Frank (Orvell) Oertel	Regular Force	25-Aug-11	Penticton BC
Desmond Patrick Maloney	Korean War	4-Sep-11	Smith Falls ON
Ronald William Cavette	Regular Force	14-Sep-11	Victoria BC
Roy Johnson	WWII, Regular Force	17-Sep-11	Victoria BC
George N. Gillespie	Korea, Regular Force	19-Sep-11	Winnipeg MB
Wesley Lloyd Kennedy	Regular Force	21-Sep-11	Manitoba
Howard F. Whitmore	WWII	4-Oct-11	Winnipeg MB
Gerd (Gerry) Thomas	Regular Force	5-Oct-11	Tofield AB
Joseph Alexander (PJ) Normand	1 PPCLI, Korea, Post Korea	8-Oct-11	Calgary AB
Donald J. MacDonell	Regular Force	15-Oct-11	Almonte ON
George Patrick (Junior) Molloy	PPCLI	16-Oct-11	Port Alberni BC
MCpl Byron Greff	3 PPCLI	28-Oct-11	Afghanistan
Colin Grant	Regular Force	29-Oct-11	Victoria BC
Roger Scully	Regular Force	30-Oct-11	Vermillion AB
Shawn Michael Kennedy	3 PPCLI	5-Nov-11	
Lawrence Walter (Lorne) Georgica	Korea (1 & 3 PPCLI)	6-Nov-11	Vancouver BC
Victor Duncan Laurence	2 PPCLI	7-Nov-11	Spruce Grove AB
Stanley Quiring	Regular Force	16-Nov-11	Saskatoon SK
Charles John .Alexander Hamilton	WWII, Korea, Regular Force	23-Nov-11	Elgin ON
Biggley, George Edward	Korea (2 PPCLI)	12-Dec-11	Hamilton ON
J. David Snowball	Regular Force	22-Dec-11	Dartmouth NS
John Gerald (Jerry) Pringle	WWII	31-Dec-11	Winnipeg MB



